

NEW ESSAYES AND CHARACTERS.

With a new *Satyre* in de-
fence of the *Common Law*, and
Lawyers: Mixt with reproofe
against their Enemy
Ignoramus.

Written by *John Stephens* the younger, of
Lincolnes Inne, Gent.

Iul. Scalig. de Subtil.
Expediit castigare, maledicere non licet, nequa
juvat: affert enim maledictum vel maledicere
ei, penitentiam vel vituperationem.

L O N D O N,
Printed for *Luke Faine*, and are to be
sold at his Shop at the great North
doore of *St. Pauls Church*.

1631.

NEW ESSAYS
AND
CHARACTERS.

With a new Introduction
to the second Edition, and
a new Preface to the
second Edition, by the
Author.

57...1934

Written by John Gay, Esq.
Author of the Fables, &c.

Printed by J. Sturges, at the
Sign of the Anchor, in Pall-mall.

LONDON
Printed for Luke Fawcett, and are to be
sold at his Shop at the Green Dragon
in St. Pauls Church-yard.
1734

To the namelesse Rayler: who hath
 lenthened his Excellent Actor, a
 most needy Character following the
 wife with a peece of *dog-skin
 witt; dressed ouer with oyle
 of sweaty Post-
 horse.

VNusquisque turpis & inscius &
 ventosus, maleuolæ ac rudi suæ
 calumniæ fretus, alieni nominis rui-
 na, gradum sibi facit ad suam gloriam.
 Sed, — Ille per extensum funem
 mihi posse videtur

Ire Poeta, meum qui pectus inaniter
 angit

Irritat, mulcet, falsis terroribus
 implet

Vt magus: —

You haue (I know not vpon what ac-
 quaintance) beene bolde with me; and
 if I said impudent, your tearme of imi-
 tating would excuse me: pre thee if thou
 be'st honest, or a Scholler, be modest like-
 wise and accuse thy selfe: I would be
 loath to blame thee and loose my labor,
 vlesse I knewe thy nature; which would
 perhaps neither thanke me nor amend.

Nor did I (as one affected vnto saucie
 rayling)

* Ingenium
 nempe quod
 olet caninos
 morei, et con-
 stat de pelle
 sine corpore.
 I meane a
 wit which
 smells of the
 Curr, and
 hath no bo-
 dy but a
 skin.

* I doe not
 means the
 vitious imi-
 tation that
 prouokes
 Horace to
 this repre-
 hension.

*Quod si
 pallerem ca-
 su biberent
 exanguis cu-
 minum, O i-
 mitatores ser-
 gum pecus,
 Et mihi sape
 Bilem, sape
 isorum Vestrū
 mouere su-
 multus, lib. I
 Epist. I 9.*

rayling) admit a friends Saytre, but to
 informe the world that one mans credit
 should be more esteemed, then the most
 generally and worthyly contemned baser
 sort of Players: and let discretion teach
 thee, that all the writers of this age, must
 * imitate; though some endeavour it,
 some doe it without a meaning: the last,
 was mine if any; but hetherto I know
 not any. My comfort is; I cannot
 walke into the Citry, without being rub-
 bed by some uncleanely person; much
 lesse then can my booke trauaile in the
 worlds compasse, and not be troden vpon
 by such a rude boistrous Knane as thou:
 but as, being rubbed I would not wil-
 lingly rubbe againe; so was I not willing
 that my booke should resist thee; but rise
 againe, and scorne thee: for all thy at-
 tributes sauour of madnes and of
 venome. And for their sakes, I giue
 the Poets laughers to thy stumbling
 and most wit-lesse language.

dij te Damasippe deæq;

*Ob maledictum mox donet tonsore; sed vnde
 Tam bene ne nosti? postquam omnis res tua,
 ludos*

*Ad medios fracta est, aliena negotiis curas
 Excussus proprijs. Hor: Saty: 3. lib. 2.*

M arti:

*Marti: lib: 5. Epig: 61.
Ad Detractorem.*

Alletres licet vsque nos & vsque,
Et gannitibus improbis laceffas:
Certum est hanc tibi pernegare famam,
Olim quam petis in meis libellis,
Qualiscunq; legaris vt per orbem.
Nam te cur aliquis sciat fuisse
Ignotus pereas miser necesse est.
Non deerunt tamen hac in vrbe forsan
Vnus, vel duo, tresue, quatuor ve,
Pellem rodere qui velint caninam:
Nos hac a scabie teneamus ungues.

To the same Detractor.

*You may barke lowd against vs & proucke,
Vs, with il-fauour'd snarlings till you choke:
Yet questionles the world will dare deny,
The same you couet in our Poetry:
Yes though your libels be dispersed abroad:
For why shou'd any know that such a Toad,
Hath had a being? thy detested graue,
Will take thee unknowne, & a piteous knaue.
Yet will this Citty lend the willing power
Of one, of two, of three, perhaps of fower;
Who will not faile thy currish hide to teare,
Though I doe thee a mangye slave forbeare.*

In

In eundem.

Quænam te mala mens miscelle
Rauide
Agit præcipitem in meas nugas?
Quis deus tibi non bene aduocatus,
Vecordem parat exitare rixam?
An vt peruenias in ora vulgi?
Quid vis? qualibet esse notus optas?
Eris: quandoquidem oratio tua est
Plena veneni et pestilentia.
Catullus.

THus much may perswade thee (Reader) that detractors, nay, Detractors in the like kinde of impudence, haue among the best Auncients beene a common fortune: and therefore they be not indeed worth a minutes anguish.

I. S.

A

A Friends Inuitation :

no Flatterers Encomion.

WHen many are invited to a Feast, (guest,
Though the inuiter doth not know his
And therefore cannot well prouide in hast,
One dish so curious, as may please each tast:
Yet if this Host hath such a carefull minde,
As that he will, for each mans stomacke, finde
A seu'rall meat; and so prouide with care,
Good hous-roume, hartly welcome, & good fare.
Shall we condemne his liberall act and loue,
If thank-lesse Inuitants the same disproue?
Some (peraduenture) doth one dish there see,
Which with his nature doth not well agree:
Some other may perchance dislike the feast,
Because it is not all what he likes best.
And so with diuers censures they doe take,
Due praise from him who did the banquet make:
Which may discourage him that doth intend,
Such carefull cost another time to spend.
Yet (worthy Author) let not this dismay
Thee, to goe forward in that vertuous way
Thou hast propounded; nor let that be lost
Which is so rare. Thou art a noble Host,
And cause thou knowest not the mindes of those,
That shall receiue thy feast, thou dost dispose

Of

Of things so fitly, that all here may finde,
Diuers prouisions for each Readers minde.
What if perchance some surfet at thy feast,
Because they cannot easily digest
Some vicious quallity, which raignes so rife
In vicious minds (made known by their lewd life)
So rife; as you the danger haue exprest,
That knowing it, they might the vice detest?
Pitty their weaknes then, seeing thou dost tell,
Nothing to poyson humor, but expell.
What if some others will thy feast abuse,
Because it is of seu'rall kindes? refuse
The Founders dignitie, because tis knowne
Mens tastes and palates onely be their owne?
Thou mad'st it not for onely one mans sake,
But all the worlds, if all of it partake.
Take resolution therefore to thy minde;
Adde wings vnto thy fainting courage; binde
All thy due strength together; to prouide
So rare a Banquet; which may long abide
To all mens profit, and the founders praise.
He therefore doth inuite the guests that sayes
This is a Noble Feast; and wisheth this,
That he, which of this feast doth iudge amisse
May (if he wants what is in this combin'd)
Seeke to atchieue the same, but neuer finde.

ANTHO. CROFTES.

of Grays Inne Gent.

To the nameles Author of a
late Character entituled, an
Excellent Actor, following
the Wife.

Your bolt so soone shot against my
freind this Author, is now returned
into your scandalous throate; beaten
backe from one too strongly fortiside, for
such cholerick distraction to prenaile
with: he knowing therefore the manifest
disgrace, that might be noted, if he should
swagger in the darke with one whom nei-
ther he or any man (as he thinkes) ever
knew; hath onely lighted a double torch
(fearing least one, were hardly light e-
nough) to finde the Person of such an
obscure vagrant: nor must you further
looke that he will grace you with incoun-
ter, for (upon my knowledge) he was
contented to reward you with the Poets
Maxime —————

Plautus in
Pamul.

Istic est thesaurus stultis in lingua suus
Vt quæstui habeant malè loqui melioribus.

THis haue you confirmed in your un-
lickt Character, which like the Rats
on the banks of Nilus, hath on'y a fore-
part,

part, and that deformed; the taile and
 hinder-parts be slimy mu'de: Wherein
 hoping to mend your credit by anothers
 losse, you haue presented to the sight of e-
 uery honest eender your own ignorance,
 and malicious folly: These two, your
 onely darlings, like common prostitutes,
 haue sett up a Vaulsing-schoole in your
 decayed scull; and hanged their bills vp
 to draw customers: But as they both
 haue beene the deadly foes to learning, so
 are they the most beloved minions to pet-
 ty Pamphleters: witnes your ignorant
 mistaking of approued and authorised
 Actors for counterfeit Ranagates, or
 country Players, inueighed against by
 the Characterist: as also your derog-
 ating from his industrious Labour, ap-
 plauded by the best iudgements.

*In regard whereof, take this
 which followes,*

Mart. lib
 3 Epi. 94

Iraſci noſtro. non debes Cerdo libello
 Ars tua, non vita eſt carmine læſa meo.

VV As it of Enuy, or the hope of coyne,
 Or did thy Sister Furies thee enioyne
 With thine infectious breath to dimme the hue
 Of this vnſpotted Mirror, whose bright view
 Dazells

Dazells thy feeble eyes? or is thy sight
(Fittest to looke on dunghills) by true light
so much obscured that thou canst not see
The Sunne at noon-time shine; vnlesse there be
Thy cloudy spirits interpos'd, and so
It proues *vnfaire* whilst thou *vnfit* to know?
Canst thou forswear't, and thinke thy booke
shall help?

Or that thy Character (the purblind whelp
Of a leane bitch) can licke away these marks
From thee and thy maintaining fellow sharks?
Noc, noe: who lookes, if not (as thou art) blind,
Vpon thy excellent Actor, may there finde,
In ragged cloathes thy pouerty of purse,
Of minde and credit thy deserued curse:
And sweare most credibly that all was penn'd
Them to protect from shame, who thee defend
From want: Alas, we know need can excuse
The trade of begging, hangmen, or the stewes,
And why not common Players? not those men
Whose soules did keepe in *Roscins*, and then
Left *Rome* to visit vs; beleeuing here
Men should and doe excell his action farre:
These wee account as much as you; who try
With a Rauens voice, to approue their melody,
And mar their happy fame, which few controule.
wherfore then do you bark? could not your soule
Vntutor'd muse dwell in the suburbs still

(Your

(Your witts best subiect) or your buzzard quill
Stoope at your wonted carrion game; but flye
To pitch about an Eagles aery?
Detraet you cannot; for thinges Simply good,
Loose not their natures, though they be with-
By deep or baser wits: nay all should say, (stood
Thinges must be excellent because that they
Tasted and did distaste: we know the Kite
Affecteth stench, and Owles abhor the light:
Deep witts (through enuy) others fame disproue:
Base witts by kinde doe base thinges onely loue.
I'le then not wonder that the Players friend,
I meane this hierling can boldly spend
His foggy breath to blow away the curse
Of Statute law: alas a wicked purse
Puts strength into his lungs. I thinke him blind,
Who cannot see the Kings high-way, nor finde
One sparke of reason that may make him iudge,
Betwixt rare beauties and a kitchin-drudge:
And yet hee's blameles: they be not contrould
That praise cheape counters and reiect fine gold
But rather laught at: Fooles and children may
Before best maskes preferre a Puppet play.
I must be plaine and will: it is no sinne
To turne againe when others doe beginne.
Wer't thou an Eagle, yet the harmelesse Swan
Dares to incounter thee who first began
To meddle and prouoke: let enuy burst,

We can defend our selfe, offend none first.
Wilt thou then know thy selfe? for surely yet
The little soule thou hast doth poorely sit
In her halfe ruin'd cell; and through thine eyes
False spectacles, she louely trueth espyes
In faigned shapes: beleeuing it to be
Such as it seemes to her, who cannot see
Things truely nor her selfe, but proudly blinde
Iudges things base, by basenes of her minde.
You are the cuttle-fish whose inky gall
Spewd into purest waters, turnes them all
To the same couler, thinking to escape
The searchers eyes, or hide your monstrous shape:
Such a most busie Daw did seeme to dresse
My^e Characters (vnknowne) with saucinesse.

* I am heere enforced to claime 3 Characters following the
Wife; viz: the *Tinker*, the *Apparatur*, and *Almanack-*
maker, that I may signify the ridiculous and bold dealing of
an vnknowne botcher: But I neede make no question
what he is: for his hackney similitudes discouer him to be
the Rayler aboue mentioned whosoeuer that rayler be.

Couldst thou licke *Homers* vomit; or else theirs
whose heauenly raptures blesse our modern yeres
And those to come shall blesse; your name might
In Poets happines, and well suruiue (liue
The workes of brasse and marble: but I know
You cannot be so bless'd: for those that draw
Plenty of water from the Ocean store
Empty not it; yet haue themselues the more,

Which

which they may cal their own : but they that take
From puddles or dull Frog-pits; neuer make
Themselves nor others happy : all their toyle
Is like the gleaning of a barren soyle;
Both voide of gaine and credit : this apply
Vnto your selfe, whose witts best treasury
Lyes in *Don Quixot*, *Amadis de Gaule*,
Huon of Burdeaux, and those other small
Slight Pamphleters ; vpon whose bruised winges
Thy feeble muse doth ride, and slowly singes
Her runcles dreames ! and labours to obtaine,
The bawdy treasure of *Mimnermus* braine :
Whose trauaile was in lust-bred plotts ; and so
Thou maist excell good *Homer*, who did know
Nothing but that was honest. I might proue
This if I knew thy dealing by the loue (shame
Thou hast composd; where men might read thy
(Thou being disouered) in the Deuills name.
And what of that sayst thou ? This I inferre,
Such as the shadowes such the bodies are.
And sure I thinke (by thee) that soules doe passe,
From one to another as *Pythagoras*
Did teach his times: for who can heare you name
Hackneys so oft butt thinks your essence came
Out of a stallion; or indeed perchance,
A Hackney was thy whole inheritance.
For you perhaps deny that any Ass, (was
Or stumbling Coach-horse your soules lodgins

Yet from those rotten carkasses might spring,
Your waspish hornet braines, which buzze and
To your destruction; if you aske me why? (sting
When Hornets sting they loose their stings & dy:
Which I desire not; but would haue thee liue
To raile at vertuous acts, and so to giue
Good vertues lustre: seing enuy still
Waites on the best deserts to her owne ill.
But, for your selfe learne this, let not your hand
Strike at the flint againe, which can withstand
Your malice without harme, and to your face
Returne contempt the brand of your disgrace:
Whilst he doth sit vn mou'd, whose constant mind
(Armd against *Obloquy*) with that weake winde
Cannot be shaken: for himselfe doth marke,
That Doggs for custome not for fierenes barke:
These any Foot-boy kicks and therefore bee
Passing them by with scorne, doth pittie thee:
For being of their nature mute at noone
Thou darst at midnight barke against the moone:
Where maist thou euer barke, and no man heare
But to returne the like: And mayst thou heare
With griefe more slanders then thou canst inuent
Or e're did practise yet or canst preuent,
Mayst thou be matcht with Enuy, and defend
Scorne towards that which all besides commend:
And may that scorne so worke vpon thy sence
That neither *suffering* nor *impudence*

May teach the cure: or being ouerworne
With hope of cure may meritt greater scorne:
If, not too late, let all thy labours bee
Contemnd by vpright iudgements, and thy fee
So hardly earn'd not paid. May thy rude quill
Be alwaies mercenary, and write still
That which no man will reade; vnlesse to see
Thine ignorance, and then to laugh at thee.
And mayst thou liue to feele this, and then grone
Because, tis soe, yet cannot helpe: and none
May rescue thee, till your checkt conscience cry
This this I haue deserued; then pine and dye.

*Mart: lib: 10: Et cum fateri furia iusserit uerum
Epig: 5. Prodeute clames conscientia, scripsit:*

I: COCKE.

*An Epigram to my freind the Author, of
his namelesse Detractor before mentioned.*

Fastus disdaines thy worke, because not thine,
But meerly drawne forth by anothers line:
Thou imitat'st he saith: well thou mightst one:
For thou canst imitated be by none:
Though I dare take thy word, yea'tis well known
ther's nothing heer but thou maist call thine own.
For (like a common theefe) the sneaking else
Hath standerd thee, that he might saue himselfe.

Aliud

*Alind Epigramma ad Authorem de libro
suo epulo assimilato.*

Why should'st thou strue or study to vpraise
A labour, how to work some Welchmens praise?
Those that haue iudgement must commend thy
Regard not then though others say'tis ill : (skill:
If amongst many they dislike thy Feast,
A bitt of cheefe will helpe them to digest.

*Alind ad eundem de detractore suo
anonymo predicto.*

Forbeare my freind to write against that man
A sharpe iambick, who hath wrong'd thy name:
Thou canst not right thy selfe ; for he hath none:
Nor can haue, if he be the peoples Sonne.

GEO: GREENE of Lin-
colns Inne Gentleman.

B 2

Three

Three Satyricall Essayes of *Cowardlinesse.*

ESSAY. I.

FEare to resist good vertues common foe,
And feare to loose some lucre, which doth
By a continued practise; makes our fate (grow:
Banish (with single combates) all the hate,
Which broad abuses challenge of our spleene.
For who in Vertues troope was euer seene,
who did (through goodnes) against passions fight
Without the publike name of hipocrite?
Vaine-glorious, Malapert, Precise, Denout,
Be tearmes which threaten those that goe about
To stand in opposition of our times
With true defiance, or Satyricke rimes.
Cowards they be, branded among the worst,
Who (through contempt of Atheisme) neuer durst
Crowd neere a Princes elbow, to suggest
Smooth tales, with glosse, or Enuy well adrest.
These be the noted Cowards of our age,
Who be not able to instruct the Stage
With matter of new shamelesse impudence:
Who cannot almost laugh at innocence;

And

And purchase high preferment by the wayes,
Which had beene horrible in *Nero's* dayes.
They are the shamefull Cowards, who contemne
Vices of State, or cannot flatter them:
Who can refuse aduantage; or deny
Villanous courses, where they doe espy
Some little fortune to inrich their chest:
Though they become vncomfortably blest.
Wee still account these *Cowards*, who forbear
(Being possess'd with a Religious feare)
To slip occasion, when they might erect
Hornes of disgrace; or when they doe neglect
The violation of a Virgins bed
With promise to requite her Mayden-head.
Basely low-minded we esteeme that man,
Who cannot swagger well, (or if he can)
Who doth not with implacable desire,
Follow reuenge like a consuming fire.
Extortious Rascalls, when they are alone,
Bethink how closely they haue pick'd each bone;
Nay with a frolicke humour they will brag,
How blanck they left their empy Suters bag.
Which dealings if they did not giue delight;
Or not refresh their meetings; in dispiht
They would accounted be both weake, vnwise,
And like a timorous Coward too precise.
Your handsom-bodied youth (whose comly face
May challenge all the store of Natures grace)

If, when a lustfull Lady doth inuite,
By some lasciuious trickes his deere delight,
If then he doth abhorre such Wanton ioy,
Who is not almost ready to destroy,
Ciuitly with curses, when he heares
The tale recited? blaming much his yeares,
Or modest weaknes, and with cheeks full blowne
Each man will wish the case had been his owne.
Graue holy men, whose habite will imply
Nothing but honest zeale, or sanctity,
Nay so vprighteous will their Actions seeme,
As you their thoughts Religion will esteeme.
Yet these All-sacred-men, who daily giue
Such vowes, would think themselues vnfit to liue
If they were Artlesse in the flattering vice,
Euen to deuoure a treble Benefice.
None (for her owne sake) fauours innocence.
Charity layes aside her Conscience,
And lookes vpon the fraile commodity
Of monstrous bargaines with a couetous eye:
And now the name of *Generosity*,
Of *noble Carriage*, or *braue Dignity*;
Keepe such a common skirmish in our bloud;
As we direct the measure of *Things good*,
By that, which reputation of Estate,
Glory of rumour, or the present rate
Of *Sauing Pallacy* doth best admit.
We doe imploy materials of wit,
Knowledge,

Knowledge, Occasion, Labour, Dignity,
 Among our spirits of *Audacity*.
 Nor in our gain-full projects do we care
 For what is pious, but for what we dare.
 Shop-keepers would be thought extreemly dull,
 Worse then a simple or phantastique gull,
 If when they meet a nouice or a man
 Of good experience, they neither can
 Couzen the buyer with protested loue,
 Nor with perswading fables him remoue.
 They would be threatned I thinke in despiight,
 Among their fellow-cheaters (who delight
 As much in crafty tearmes as in the ware)
 If they should any circumuention spare.
 They haue a tricke to whisper once or twise
 And leaue their voice when they abate the price,
 Seeming to tell you they haue bargaind so,
 As they abhor to let the neighbours know;
 When stufte and price doe lesse in worth agree
 Then place and meritts where sweet minions bee.
 Let neuer truth protect me if my witts
 Doe not halfe stagger whilst my fancy fits
 Reuoluing their most licenc'd couzenage:
 They make it the whole practise of their age
 To sell and to deceiue. The fatherles
 (Who had a little stocke and craftines)
 Haue by the Devils meanes aduanc'd their state
 Quickly and richly in a twelue yeares date:
 When

When true Diuines and honest Lawyers may,
After more study shut their bookes and play :
So much more wealthy is it to perswade
Youth in a seruile then a noble trade.
Will you belecue me ? They haue secret charmes
By which they doe arise to wealth and Armes :
As deepe Magicians with a triple sound
Raife windy Spirits vp about the ground,
So Citty Tradesmen haue the same deuise
To eleuate themselues : stuffe, couller, prise,
Be made the triple meanes which briefly can
Transforme a Woodcock to an Alderman.
But one among the rest (more wisely bent
Then to approue the way which others went)
Insinuates his thridd with silken lace :
Both which together gott a Mayors place :
Which did reueale him then, to be indeede
A thridden fellow in a silken weede.
Thus doe they prosper, and when worth dispaire
Breed a slight fortune for consuming heires :
And among secrets which they closely learne,
They thinke them best which onely they discern:
As if whilst they to hell be going on
It were some ioy not to be look'd vpon :
Thinking (as all men thinke) that few haue been
Damned indeed, if they were damnd vnscene
Esteeming death, and horror, sermon-toyes;
If they doe softly come without much noyse.

Shall

Shall vsury be thought a godlesse gaine :
Because it helpes men with such little paine.
And shall not lazy cheating trades be thought
Alike vnlawfull, being often bought
With little times expence : they doe discharge
All their Professions faculty at large,
If they can walke about their wealthy shoppes,
In sober gownes and very handsome slopps,
Now looking on their Wiues, then on the ware,
Casting about betimes how to prepare
A place of worship for his infant Sonne :
Else meditating how they may out-runne
Their neighbors fortune ; or beguile the Trust
Of them who raised their fortunes from the dust :
How they may bankrupt seeme, perhaps they
Or of a merry voyage : or they drinke, (thinke :
And beat their seruants madly : or they sleepe :
Or a high valued plentiful feast they keepe :
Or if they thinke how they may busie bee,
They doe reuolue their sin-full booke, and see
Where they may best amend the figures weight,
And turne a twenty-sixe to twenty-eight,
Then tell me some that know, doth common vse
A worse or easier gaine then this produce?
I will indeed consent; vsurious coyne
Is not with labour taught, how to purloine,
So much as the deceit of narrow yards.
An Vsurer much busie time discards

Which

Which might instruct his knowledge to receiue
 A much more impious gaine, and more deceiue.
 He might be busie as our Tradesmen bee,
 To cheate or lye: till when I must agree
 Their theeuish busines which they reckon best,
 Excells the labor of rich interest.
 But I am largely clamorous, and shall
 Among the titles of inuectiues fall:
 For now the times corrupted language giues
 New names to whatsoeuer is or liues
 Not suting with our humors and intent:
 An honest courage we call impudent:
 And impudence hath lately tooke the name
 Of thriuing wit, which doth obtaine best fame.
 Good humble men, *who haue sincerely layd*
Saluation for their hope, we call Afraid.
But if you will vouchsafe a patient eare,
You shall perceiue, men impious haue most feare.

ESSAY. II.

MAny aspiring fellowes you may see,
 Who after they and fortune doe agree,
 Come (by brieue windings) to be men elect; (rest
 through priuate means, heauen knows how indi-
 To flourish quickly and aduance their head,
 As if they tooke possession from the dead:

When

When all the Heralds neuer could deuise,
 From whence the fathers kindred might arise.
 Though many call them *Nephew, Brothers sonne,*
 (because a thriftie garment they haue spun)
 Who(else) with publick shame had bin disgrac'd,
 And all the titles of their loue defac'd:
 But now they flourish and with honour swell,
 Whose poore beginnings euery Groome cantel:
 As if a newfound *Whittingtons* rare Cat
 Come to extoll their birth-rights aboue that
 Which nature once intended: these be men
 Who thinke not of a *Hundred* yeelding *Ten*:
 They turne base copper into perfect gold:
 Counterfeit couzening wares be wisely sold.
 Men be perswaded well of prosperous fate,
 Giuing much credite to a crafty pate,
 But if these cowards durst discover all,
 Both how they did their high estates install,
 How they began to make a league with hell,
 Or how they did in damned plots excell,
 Their very liues alone, if they were dead,
 Would make another work for *Hollingshed*.
 Alas they dare not; these be cowards right,
 For whose abortiue deedes the blackest night,
 Is neuer blacke enough, nor can conceale;
 Their shame, which lewd posterities reueale,
Fine handsome outsidies who so highly stand
 On the reputed courage of their hand;

Who

Who keepe their Pages with such spacious gard:
(Scorning to play without a coated card)
Who keep a large Retinue, or erect
Buildings; in which they neuer can expect
To dwell, with credit of their famish'd stock;
Or to maintaine the vse of one good lock.
These notwithstanding to augment their glosse,
And turn some braue expences into drosse,
Will be the seruile debtors to a slaue,
Who hath no remedy, but to deprau
Their fortunes with inuectiue impudence,
Or make Petitions to defray expence.
And yet these mighty *Vpstarts* cannot dare,
To pay a single Crosse: Except they spare
Thir pompe; which giues a lustre in the Court,
And in the Citty makes abundant sport. (*lands*
Spend-thrifts, and *Gallants* likewise (who haue
Which beare all Saffron for their yellow bands)
Those which haue onely complement, & whoope
In *Tauernes*; may attend the former troope.
Those that dare challenge any man of Armes,
And seeme to beare about them valiant charmes:
Belching vnciuill Enuy, in the face
Of him that meekely contradicts their grace;
As if they carried vengeance in their iawes,
Or executions of the Statute-lawes.
Those men if strictly challeng'd, quake with feare
Contriuing basely how they may forbear:

And

And (leauing then a while their pompous pride)
They best bethinke, how they may closely hide
Their contumacious heads with priuiledge:
For when the flat-cap tradesman doth alledge
Forfeit of payments (and because at length
His wife, & so the world, doth know his strength)
When he procures a Champion to demand
The noble answere of his debtors hand:
And dares my valiant Swaggerer to meet,
His lawfull challenge in the open street;
He, rather then he will prouoke the strife,
Sues by petition to my plaintifes wife:
Who if she doth not very much forget,
Takes downe the quarrell, and so payes the debt.
Another sort of cowards you may see,
(Transcending these in a more base degree)
Who to preterue advancement, or vphold
Their Families, (without expence of gold)
Will, in promiscuous manner, congregate
Amongst good men, who blockish Papisme hate;
Nay, they will be attentiu in the Church,
(All to auoyd the law, and penall lurch)
They will con-niue at holy arguments,
And often beare a sway in Parliaments:
They will agree to constituted lawes,
Which almost ruine to their kingdome drawes,
(All notwithstanding) they directly dare
Hope to be sau'd, as other Papists are;

Expecting

Expecting on some opportunity,
When they may make a traytrous vnity:
For all the truth which can excuse their fate,
Is, that they finely can equiuocate:
A Cowards doctrine, full of shameles feare,
Infuses joy to their misguided eare:
And yet no equall iustice them controules,
Because they haue a Curtaine to their soules.
Corrupted Officers, the common curse
Of publike Law, doe stifffe their gaping purse
With wrongfull fees, and grow extreemly fat
By their delicious trickes, or lying squat
Vp to the eares in pleasant Alchymie:
If these men durst bewray their infamy,
And bring their holiest actions into light,
The day would runne to a prodigious night.
New fees created are, and then the match
Must something take to frame a brieife dispatch:
Informers be preuented by a feate,
Which quallifies indeed their boystrous heate,
Although vniustly: Clearkes and other knaues
(Who with their gennerous ruffs the Court out-
Will take a pension, or a quarter fee, (braues)
To make their friend from information free;
And (to preuent the mischief) will declare
How other bills already doe not spare
To certifie the Court a day before.
Of that, for which the Plaintiffe doth implore:

So false and fained policie doth cracke
 The crafty meanings that pre-caution lacke :
 Yet still they gape, and say they cannot saue
 The many pounds which they so freely gaue
 To purchase ten times more : for they intend
 Onely on priuate meanings to depend.
 That waking sighted *Run-away*, the Hare,
 (Which is preferu'd by a continuall feare)
 Cannot (by this) protect her innocence,
 So much as Officers their lewd pretence:
 The Fox an auncient *Hieroglyphicke* was,
 In Fryers robes to shew the common passe
 Of smooth hypocrisie, and Church-mens craft;
 But now a formall Gowne may serue to wast
 This badge among our prowling *Officers*,
 Which *Name* and *Habite* rightuoussly inferres
 As much compacted Villany, as meetes
 Among the Stewards of rich Countrey *Leetes* :
 Both *Couzen* with as great conformity,
 As if they held some new fraternity :
 Both be so practysd in good *Vertues* scorne,
 As if *Attornies* had directly sworne
 To match the Officer, and powle the fleece,
 As if they both consisted of one peece.
 They both insinuate their sweating paines,
 Their common payment : each (alike) constraines
 The hunger-bitten Client to disburle,
 Till they haue left his hopes euen with his purse.

Yet

Yet will you dare to say those men exact?
No; that were brainlesse: they so well compact
Their polliticke inuentions, that the fault
Of asking more then due, creepes to the vault
Of Clearks dull ignorance to purchase leaue,
When their discouered proiects doe deceiue
A Substitute in Courts may rather take
All wrested fees, that glosse may thereby make
The Steward seeme lesse culpable in vice,
When Substitutes are taught by his aduice:
And if some one their couzenage doth betray,
The Substitute can easily flinke away.
My baudy Proctor likewise, who presumes
To purge mens purses, for venereall Rhumes;
Who threatens penance in a ghostly sheete,
If Clyents (though they strip from head to feette)
Be slacke in payment of extortious coine:
This man who studies first how to purloine,
Before he lookes vpon the ciuill Law;
This man, who hath a prompt and ready paw,
Who loues no Innes of Court, shutting his cracks
And all his rage, vnder a nose of wax;
Who, when a fornicator looks awry,
That he the least aduantage may espy,
He will officiously attend the Court,
Because he smells out the ensuing sport,
And when a grieuous fine afflicts the purse
Of fleshly sinners, to escape the curse,

He

He and the thrifty Iudge cau closely share
 The foule taxation, which with pious care
 Is well intended to correct the sinne,
 Establish bridges which decay within,
 Releive sicke persons, or amend high-ways,
 Or some Religious Chappell, which decays.
 But they haue other vses to respect,
 To buy their ciuill garments, or affect
 The wanton lust of some egregious Whoore,
 To win new credit, to deceiue the poore;
 And so deceiue the vnsuspectfull time,
 For (else) they durst not so insatiate clime
 Into the fiery Region; neither dares
 Their habite seeme acquainted with these cares.
 One thing which makes the brag Ciuilian
 Account himselfe to be a better man
 Then any common Lawyer, is, because
 The Latine tongue hath dignifi'd there Lawes:
 And well may Proctors loue the latine tongue;
 For (as of olde it hath been truly sung)
Men measure goodnesse by the present gaine:
 Should Proctors then from louing that refraine?
 When to their great content and greater ease
 They can expound their latine as they please:
 For (as a fellow lately did agree
 Who knowes their dealing) when you read or see
Ad pios vsus in a Proctors notes,
 The meaning is to buy wiues petticotes.

Now must I summon *Parish-hypocrites*,
Who seeme attentive to coelestiall rites;
Who thinke the Art of him that well doth liue,
Is all perform'd, if he example giue,
Which may become the Parish: if he pray
Aloude in Chambers, or deuoutly pay
The tribute of plaine dealing vnto all
Who (can to their assistance) Iustice call:
If in assemblies he can shew good workes,
And call offenders, *Infidels* or *Turkes*:
He thinke he hath discharg'd the finall part
Of a religious or honest heart:
Though he doth closely keepe a vertuous Punke,
Or though (on cautious tearmes) he can be drunk:
Though in another County, and the name
Of other Agents he can schedules frame;
And thinke himselfe to be a man well blest,
Though he receiues the *Sinfull Interest*:
For this eye-seruing-age is quickly gone
To all deceit, if we lacke lookers on.
These be most valiant Cowards, men that dare
Be boldly impious, and yet basely feare,
Least common rumour should obserue or thinke
They be not still awake, though still they winke.
Some false Physitions lye within the reach
Of these, who true sincerity impeach,
Their glasses, glisters, oyles, ingredients
(Which hope of lucre oftentimes inuents)

Doe carry all (as if a Cowards soule
 Kept in their bosomes) to the dead mens rowle;
 Hiding their fearefull practise in the graues:
 Leane Death, their operation still out-braues.
 Sometimes their crabbed Enuy doth inuent,
 Sometimes they kill with new experiment:
 For still they erre by custome or by chance,
 Either by malice, or by ignorance:
 And hauing spent prescriptions to each dramme:
He thinks alas sure I protected am,
If now I see our Physicke does no good,
 Or seeing I haue suckt his purse and blood,
 If I can tell his friends there is no hope,
 Or that he must expect deaths fatall scope:
 Then shall I be discharg'd with credits fee,
 And to condemne more liues, remaine still free.
 They shift their compasse to auoyd our scorne,
 Hiding their actions from the faire-fac'd morne.
 But now censorious Critticks doe disgrace
 Each worke they know not, with a scuruy face:
 They banish Authors to *Barbarian* lands,
 And sling true solid matter from their hands,
 With a disdainfull Motto of *Non sense*:
 Although themselues (excepting impudence)
 Haue nothing to excuse their vanitie:
 Latinlesse Lawlesse Rogues, they often be,
 Who hauing past their verdict, will recant:
 For their maintaining faculty is scant.

Or if these Apish Cowards dare defend,
The vice of Iudgement, brings them to their end.
And yet some writers doe deserue the name
Of Cowards likewise: they be growne so tame;
With being often handled, often prais'd;
As they forget their motion, being rais'd
Aboue the highest spheres: they thinke it much,
More then indeed enough, to *haue beene such*
As they were once accounted: though they sleepe
Follow their ease, and sluggish silence keepe:
nay thogh they wake, & (which doth poyson the)
Follow those errors which they did condemne.
Some worthlesse Poets also, haue the vice
To write their labours as they cast the dice:
If (by addenture) some strange happy chance,
Smiles on their borrowed workes of ignorance,
They can bewray their thecuissh names, and giue
Notice to all, how they eterniz'd line.
But if (presuming on their sickly strength)
They write, and doe betray themselues at length:
Then, oh they came into the publicke presse
Against their wils; they dare not then confesse
Who wrongs the world with such base Poetry:
Nay, their owne eldest sonnes they will deny.
All hide their vices. *Po niers* also hide
Errors escap'd, which makes wise men deride
Excellent wits, deseruing worthy praise,
when (through distinctions lost) the truth decays:

But

But among all base writers of this time,
 I cannot reckon vp more desperate rime,
 (Which trauailes with a feare so damnable)
 As Libell-lashing measures: they excell
 Onely in this; that those be counted best,
 Which the soole-Author dares aknowledge least.
 These are contemptible enough, and yet
 Their lines maske ynder a fictitious wit,
 When wit (as hitherto) was neuer scene
 Truly ingendred by a triuiall spleene.
 Nor can they thus reforme what is impure, (cure.
 Seeing men so touch'd, conceiue themselves past
 wel do these cowards thrue, when hauing blown
 Shame to the peoples Eares, they loose their own.
 Briefly, it were a thing preposterous,
 If rich men, who are nicely couetous, (thinke
 Should not be trembling cowards; when they
 Vpon the ioyfull paines of death they stinke.
 Nothing prouokes me sooner to confesse
 That Athisme is their chiefeft happinesse,
 Then to consider how the very best
 Struggle with death, declining to their rest:
 One plucks away the haire which should reueale
 His righteous thoughts: another doth conceal
 The furrowed wrinkles of his tawny skinne:
 Anorher scoures his stumps, or doth beginne
 To breake the glasse with foolish extasie,
 At the reflexe of Chap-falne grauitie.

Can these, with safetie of a quiet minde
 Puffe vp themselues with an ambitious winde
 Of Riches, Rumor, Lucre, and Expençe,
 Whiles Kings and good men haue no difference?
 They haue *Abundance*, I haue *some* alone,
 They feed a *Hundred* bellies, I feed *one*.
 Both vanish to Obliuions caue, vnlesse
 Our very thoughts a liuing soule expresse:
 Which being once admitted, no soules can
 Keepe their worst secrets from the face of Man.

ESSAY. III.

NOMORE, no more: now saith my honest friend
 Be politicke; or study to commend
 The time, and timelings, least you doe bestow
 More copious tearmes then licence dare allow.
 Content thy selfe (*Cordatus*) I will blame
 No reuerend Church-men, neither will I name
 One lewd professor, who polutes the grace
 Of such a formall and respected place:
 I will not name their liuings, nor their liues,
 Much lesse their bondage to their handsome wiues
 As if they durst not shew the times disease,
 Because indeed they dare not them displease.
 I will not wrong their holinesse: and why?
 In holinesse true zeale you may descry.

Nor

Nor will I taxe Church vices, least I wrong
 The labour which to writing doth belong.
 For when I haue againe repeated all
 Their vices publicke, and sinnes personall:
 I shall but reckon the antiquities,
 Of *Glosse*, of *Ignorance*, and *Simones*:
 And so repeate things mention'd long before,
 Nay things prefixt vpon each Play-house doore.
 Let them (alas) continue, or increase,
 O let them long inioy a quiet peace;
 For they already know the milchiefes well:
 They almost scorne such inwards to expell.
 And why? they feare taxation: O strange fate!
 They who contemne reproofes, are desperate.
 We cannot hope such persons will amend,
 Who may (without controule) their vice extend.
 Enough, enough, I haue bethought so much
 Concerning cowards, that my selfe am such:
 I dare not speake my meaning vnder paine
 Of being crost, of being curb'd againe.
 Why crost? why curb'd? go aske authoritie
 Why it protects peculiar vanitie?
 And it perhaps will answere in defence;
Crowes to themselves be perfect Innocence.
 Or (which is more familiar) *Enny* loues
 That humor best, which bitterly reproves
 All states, all faculties besides her owne:
 She fauours that, and feares it shou'd be knowne,
 Though

Though it be noted; or with bitter shame,
Hath purchasd (e're you write) an odious name.
Men thinke their *fashions* and their *faces* best,
If (in a flattred humour) they be blest,
To heare men discommend both *such* and *such*,
Not naming theirs; although they be so much
Apparant filthy, as no vulgar eye
Would make a question of deformity:
And so superior vices doe propound
A freedome to their scope, as being sound
In selfe conceite, if they can saue their skinne
From being Printed with a publike sinne;
Though (setting bookes aside) they doe professe
Enough to poyson all their names no lesse.
See how I breath into the spacious Aire,
A Theame as spacious: Can my Verse repaire
The fruitles errors of men obstinate;
Who cannot freely their owne vices hate?
Whorather gainefull vices doe condemne,
Because they cannot purchase gaines by them?
For in their owne offences they reserue
Such cautions as may closely them preserue.
Well, sir, admit men labour to be wise,
And for themselves do secrets exercise,
Who shall dare contradict such worthy paines
Which fosters credit, and ill tearmes restraines?
Avant base Hipocrite, goe henceforth set
Vpon thy pillow, thy close cabinet,

And

And sleepe with all the papers in thy hand,
Which thy most secret counsels may command;
Or I with *Spaniards* better shall agree;
Or I shall trust a *Lapwing* more then thee. (pressd,
Good men dare alwaies haue their thoughts ex-
And to their spightfull haters be confessd.
Although in lawfull proiects, witt doth teach
A priuate way, least others should out-reach.
But well, suppose men so directly halt
As they doe feare to patronize the fault,
Shall they not seeke vnpunish'd to remaine,
If actions pass'd cannot be cal'd againe?
We daily doe transgresse; and some perhaps
Deserue the plagues of lashing after-claps:
But then, alas! what satisfaction can,
Written reproofes be for a vicious man?
You make professions vndergoe contempt,
And make the least offence so farre exempt
From ciuill vertue, and some new conceits,
That you enforce good fellowship to straights.
So: Haue you done (deare Motley?) yes almost;
But stay a little, and behold vncroft,
The reason, why we closely doe amis,
And why we couer sinne: the reason is
To frustrate your inuentions; which produce,
Nothing halfe-worthy of a well-borne Muse;
But triuiall vanities, and time expence,
To tell mans weakenes by experience:

You

you might with more applause bestow more pains
To grace the *Mayors* Triumphs, and the chaines
Which do attend his Lordship to the Hall :
You might the Scottish dignitie miscall :
And in some honest, idle, scurvy rime
Disgrace or flatter minions of the time :
A rustick, sawcy, morall would be rare :
To let the people know you do preferre
Fame and your countries witles loue before ;
Discretions wealth, and raptures quiet store.
You might prouide for *Cambridge* once againe
Scenes, which might worthy, like it selfe remaine :
And not in tearmes, as needy as the truth,
Discover haire-braine fallacies of youth :
You might, you might, *Seuerus*, and detest
To scourge close dealers who be safely blest :
For I can well resolute; you are the cause
Why men reserue (in acts) a priuate clause :
You, and your nice obseruance do restraine
Men, and their actions both, from being plaine :
And yet you call those Cowards, who beware
As if they were possess'd with childish feare.
Suruay thy selfe, quicke-sighted formalist,
And then discover that abusive mist,
With which men shelter any private sinne :
Charity alwayes doth at home beginne.
Now haue you ended ? then, I answer all
By scorning to excuse or hide my fall ;

As thou dost vrge, if I transgresse my square,
 I of relapse, not of reproofe beware:
 And I belecue thou likewise wilt amend,
 If so thou do'st not studiously offend:
 For that indeed betrays mens dealings naught,
 When they doe studie rather to be taught,
 In subtile mischief of a newer mint,
 Then to abiure deceits of common print:
 For they hate couznage, once intituled olde,
 Because the Title shewes it often tolde,
 And so affoords no lucre; not because
 It fauours *Athisme* and corruption drawes.
 Why doe I taxe, why doe I trouble men,
 Or why with noted crimes defile my Pen?
 The most notorious Cowards will betray
 Themselues, and follyes, though I turne away.
 Yes (which is worth my laughter) they accuse
 Their closest feares, euen while they doe refuse
 To let you vnderstand their subtile drifts.
 They doe discover such avoyding shifts,
 That you may thence collect some fearfull trick:
 They studie to appeare so politicke.
 As, Fellons brought before a Iustice, each
 Hopes to be sa'd, if others he impeach:
 And as some *Indians* dealt, being all amaz'd
 To heare the *Spanish* guns and forces blaz'd;
 They bought their safety through a fine deceit:
 For knowing gold to be the *Spanish* baite,

They

They would protest, that fifty leagues beyond
Was common plenty of that yellow sand,
Meaning to turne the fooles another way.
And so deale vicious persons: they betray
Anothers folly, to preserve their owne:
Obserue, & you shall gather things well knowne.
Go tell a Church-man he hath lost his voyce,
Or aske him why he doth in strife reioyce:
And he will answer; *Lawyers do not speake
So much to purpose, as the Pulpits creak,*
*Although they do receiue fees double twice;
Which farre exceed my single benefice.*
But you must thinke, diuines resolute on this,
To blame-Lawmen though nothing were amisse.
Go tell a Scholler he relies on chance,
Because he doth affect dull ignorance:
And he the worst obiection soone auerts
By telling how The times neglect deserts.
Go tell a Maicstrate of morning bribes,
And he, to shallow meanes, the same ascribes:
But then demand of *Honour* why she failes,
In giuing that which euery way auails
To nourish her beloued sonnes? And she
Will answer, *They profuse, insatiate be.*
Aske shifting Ruffians why they do forget,
To hasten payment and discharge their debt,
Or why they doe sufficient men dislike?
And they will answer, Great-ones do the like.

Go tell a Gamester he hath cheated long,
 Or vnto many offred shamefull wrong,
 And he will answere that himselfe before
 Was often cheated twentie times and more.
 Go aske a Drunkard why he followes wine,
 Abuses God, or giues a Heathen signe;
 And he will quickly answere thy demand,
The Parson was so drunke he could not stand.
 Go tell a Hot-spurre he hath kil'd a man,
 Go aske him how he doth the terroure scan:
 And he will answere; a Phisitian's free
 To murder twenty millions; why not hee?
 Go tell a fawning wretch he doth relye
 Vpon the stauish vice of flattery:
 And he will answere, That the best are glad
 To follow *such* indeuours, or as *bad*.
 Go tell a whore she doth her sexe polute
 By being such a common prostitute:
 And she will answere in defence of fame,
 Citizens wiues, and Ladies do the same.
 Go tell a trades-man he deceiues the day,
 Refusing light, deluding euery way:
 And he will answere to auoyd thy curse,
 Go further on, you will be cheated worse.
 Thus cowards all (not daring to defend
 The diuers follies which they dare intend)
 Confesse themselues, and others do elect
 Vices, which none but Diuels dare protect.

When

When I pronounce a *Coward*, it implies,
Malice and ſpight be Cowards qualities :
They are infeperate ; and why ? becauſe
A vicious Coward ſo exactly knowes
Himſelfe vnable, that he doth decree
To haue Conſorts as impotent as hee ;
Becaufe he may auoyd the mighty ſhocke
Of mens contempt, rank'd with a greater flocke :
Whereas perhaps if he were left alone,
His baſenes onely would be look'd vpon.
And therefore it is made the next reply ;
Others be wicked men as well as I.

But harke you Sir (ſaith one) you haue forgot,
To brand our Females with a Cowards lot.
They be a proper Subiect : do not ſpare
Them and their couert dealing to declare :
They be attyred with inuentiue doubts,
And haue as many feares as they haue thoughts :
They labour daily, yet they doe ſuſpect,
They cannot halfe a haſome face erect :
They paint, they powder, they with toyes exceed
Alas ! they dare not ſhew themſelues *indeede*,
Night they doe honour ; then they do obtaine
That which perhaps the day calſ backe againe :
They doe intice their Huſbands to beleieue
Any thing (then) and any thing to giue :
They doe intreate, when Huſbands ſcarce reply
But with a purpoſe nothing to deny :

They

They nor without aduantage do contend;
 Nor any Cowards odds doe discommend.
 Well, well: admit they do abound with feare,
Females for nothing else created were.
 They need not of their weakenesse be asham'd;
 When wee should blush to heare the folly nam'd.
 So, so: but you Reproue impediment,
 And tell vs what the crafty times inuent,
 As if authority forgot his whip:
 You may be silent, and surcease to nip:
 Let sage Authority proceed by course
 Of Law, to punish these without remorse.
 Then you must bid Authority respect
 Things not accounted euill; or neglect
 To punish friend-lesse sec-lesse infamies:
 And taxe braue mischiefe with seuerer eyes.
 Nay that will neuer be; for tell the base,
 And poore offender (who feeles no disgrace)
He hath offended; and he dares reply,
 He tooke his patterne from Authority.
 So shifting be the simple Idiots,
 So shifting base be higher Patriots:
 And must be euer till they do reueale
 Feare to *Commist*, not study to *Conceale*.

Essay. IIII.

Essay the fourth entituled Reproofe. Or a defence for common Law & Lawyers mixt with reproofe against the Lawyers common Enemy.

Essay. IIII.

MY labour I renew : but hauing seene,
 How ill dispos'd my former truth hath been
 I grow a little wiser ; and agree
 To make an Essay proue an Ironie.
 Then what Profession shall I now disgrace ?
 Reproofe is thought to haue no better face
 Then *Impudence* or *Malice* ; and is thought
 To be a scandall by corruption wrought.
 Tis true a thriuing knowledge hath by some
 Who lack'd such happy wit, been thought a scum ;
 And, vnder shadow of reproofe, hath beene
 Made an extreame derision to be seene :
 Nay made a publike iniury, to please (squease
 Them, who should punish the contempt ; &
 That shamefull enuy, till it doth remaine,
 As empty as the rugged Authors braine.
 Alas I am too modest and obscure :
 I shew in darke reproofe what is impure ;
 And therefore haue beene blamed : but I will now
 Speake with an open zeale ; and disauow

The mincing tearmes of caution : if I faile.
 To speake my meaning, let me nere preuaile.
 To speake a righteous thought: And if I misse
 Opinion of a tempered zeale in this,
 I shall account it glory; for the thing,
 Needs such a Poets vehemence to sing
 Her hated tropheies, that will neither care
 To purchase hate; nor will his knowledge spare:
 Nay such a Poet that will be most glad,
 In her defence to be accounted mad.
 In her? in whose defence? thine (sacred Law)
 Thine, whose prouoking rarity doth draw
 My soule vnto thy rescue. Thou hast made
 Way through the bloody and victorious blade
 Of *Danes* and *Normans*, to maintaine thy right:
 And hast preseru'd thine honour in despite
 Of time and conquest: like Religion, thou
 Hast among persecutions gotten through:
 And when preuailing rage of sword and lance
 Threatned thy *titles*, thou didst *them* aduance:
 Nay (which is miracle) thy *beauties* haue
 Enforc'd the cruell forrainer to saue
 And thinke *them* precious. All insatiate warre
 Which doth not learning and men learned spare,
 Had not the power to demolish thee:
 Nor *Time*, to which the greatest fortunes be
 Condemned vassalles: nor distracting *change*,
 That almost doth all noble arts estrange;

D

Nor

Nor nice *opinion*, that doth oft supplant
The holy truth, and make the best recant:
These (which haue ruin'd others) did increase
Thy natue glory, and augment thy peace.
When strict inuasion ouercame the Land;
Thou hadst the grace, within thee to command
Nay to intice the flinty Conqueror:
He who had strong sufficiency to abhorre
Thy bliss-full knowledge, he was well content
To loue thee and obey thy Regiment.
Can it be said a stranger did embrace
Thine infant worth; and shall thine aged face
Be now forgotten; and derided then
By those who call themselues thy Country-men?
It is: and vndergoes the shamefull mocke
Of them who haue consum'd their idle stocke
Of witty iesting: It is now the way
To keepe a Writers credit from decay;
If he can foyst into his fly-blowne stufte
Some twenty Law-tearmes; he hath wit enough:
The very basest wretch (who cannot lay
Matter in two yeares for a ragged Play)
Will taxe the Law with errors most vntrue;
And *teach* the follies which it neuer knew.
Poore sneaking fellowes who be discontent
With euery fashion, art, and argument
(Which doth not magnifie their witleffe rimes)
Produce the Law to proue our wicked times.

Then

Then (dearest *Cambridge*, best in my respect)
 Be these examples fitting to direct
 Thy ripe inuentions? and to tutor thee
 Who art, if well awak'd, most fit and free
 To Tutor all the world? Is plenties date
 So much exspir'd that thou must imitate?
 What prodigall and riotous expence
 Hath turn'd thee bankrout? Is thy nobler sence
 Now punish'd for mispending former cost?
 Or be thy riches by aduenture lost?
 Hast thou not carefull been to multiply
 Thy precious wealth? or did the parties dye,
 Or else run mad, on whom thou hast disposd
 Thy honour'd portions? Is thy wealth inclosd
 Where none but Worthy men may it behold?
 Or be thy worthy Poets cheapely sold
 As Bondslaues to detraction? or what then?
 Hath thy good nature trusted many men
 And doe they all forget to pay thee now?
 Some haue enough to spend; but care not how:
 And so perhaps thy Poets: haue they so?
 Good Poets write whether they will or no
 And worthily: why therfore doe not they?
 Dost thou or nature curse them with delay?
 Or doth thy bounty turne to poysoned gall?
 Else art thou growne so couetous withall
 That thou canst nothing spare but mouldy sauce
 To welcome and deserue the Kings applause?

I wrong thee *Cambridge* with my strict demand :
thou keepst those wits within thy plenteous hand
Who can establisth works with easie choise,
Worthy to be commended by the voice
Of God and Angels : but it hath been tolde ;
Sound wits are modest ; shallow-braines are bold :
And therefore did the law-tearme Poet weene,
To please a publike eare with priuate spleene.
Now O the pitty ! that a misconceite
Of some, should all the Law and Lawyers baite.
Content your selfe saith *Ignoramus*, I
Taxe not the Law, but Lawyers vanity :
Nor do I taxe good Lawyers, but the ranke
Of those who purchase wealth, and yet are blank.
Content thy selfe slight *Ignoramus*, I
Am well acquainted with your pollicy :
You in the Fencers trick are deeply read ;
And offering at the foot you meane the head.
As doth a Rebelle who hath taken Armes :
He promises to helpe his Countries harmes,
But hath a meaning to surprise the towne,
And make the totall Regiment his owne :
Such was thy meaning ; to disgrace the Law
Vnder a colour'd trick ; and wisely draw
That honour to your selues which followes them.
But shall I taxe your meanings, and condemne
Inuisible designements ? You proclai me
Your meanings in each Tauerne ; will you blame
Those

Those that beleive you when you do reioyce
That Lawyers be offended with your noise?
Trust me, a tender mercy doth inforce
me to compassion and a silent course,
When any crime. that doth deserue the scourge,
Is too much tortur'd: I had rather vrge
Defence for folly, then reproofe; when all
Insult vpon it; And so much miscall
An easie error, that it gathers strength.
I feele me thinkes a happy scorne at length
To adde my curses to the vulgar curse,
In the most hatefull mischiefe: It is worse
To ouer-punish crimes then to commit.
I doe abhor to exercise my witt
On a most troden Theame: and doe account
A sleepey caue better then such a mount.
Me thinks 'tis noble and most humane too;
If I forbear when I might freely doo.
And could that sparke of goodnes be in you
So much forgotten; that you durst allow
The broad contempt of them, whose happines,
All common Enuy labours to make lesse?
Did it seeme honest, politicke, or wise,
Humane, or vertuous to you, to deuise
So bad a Proiect? and to multiply
The times detraction with an open lye?
What will you answer? what will you compose
Able to make defence in verse or prose?

Troth you had best in some new ballad sing
Your Libell was bespoken by the King.
For no euasion can your wisdom spare;
Except the foolish one; *I doe not care.*
But *Ignoramus* may conceiue that I
Am ouer-earnest now; and may reply,
Things are as they be taken; and indeed
Things oft be taken worser then they need:
But you and your additions doe expound
Your hearty tryumphes vnto malice bound:
Seeking (as if you had forsworne the Law
Of reason and of reuerence) to misdrawe
That ornament of men; and to annoy
The chiefest Iustice and the chiefest ioy
That our law doth acknowledge: were it so
As the report already seemes to know;
You should affixe vnto your tainted place,
Eternity of shame and of disgrace.
Schollers (you say) haue found theselues agrieu'd:
Was this the fittest way to be relieu'd?
Perhaps you doe account it as your grieve
Because the Iudge hath spar'd som scholler theefe;
And so his mercy hath corrupted more:
This might excuse, and get amends, before
Such bold inuectiues: but you doe prolong
Your strife; & say your suites haue sufferd wrong.
So so: impatient arrogance will finde
The way to quarrell when her eyes be blinde.

For

For though men conquer a *malicious hart*
 And giue no cauſes to complaine of ſmarte:
 Nay, turne *her* quickeſt ſences into ſteele. (*fee*le,
 That (though a cauſe were giuen) ſhe might not
 Yet, would ſhe (rather then be mute) ſuggeſt
 Cauſes of quarrell out of ſleepy reſt.
 Nay, 'tis a Schollers vice and veniall pride
 To thinke his owne conceit the ſurer ſide:
 If therefore he diſlike the Lawes intent,
 We may neglect his tales with merriment;
 And pardon what he ſaith: for euery youth
 In *Cambridge* ſeemes to vnderſtand the truth
 Of Logick and Philoſophy ſo plaine;
 That other truth he holdes in much diſdaine:
 Or he beleiuēs the Colledges know all,
 And onely truth approues which they ſo call.
 And hearing them diſlike the Lawyers brood
 When Suites decline, or caſes be not good;
 He lookes no further then the grudging fame:
 And is not ready to *diſcerne*, but *blame*.
 Nay rather All become ſo valiant
 That they abhorre to be thought ignorant
 Of any truth in *Law*; becauſe our Ile
 Hath call'd it *Common*; and makes *Iohn a Stile*.
 The ruſtick worde ſo frequent in our bookes:
 And therefore with contempt each Scholler looks
 Vpon the weighty meanings; whoſe pure light
 Hath Iron gates to ſtop their ſcornfull ſight.
 Though

Though they presume their sight can reach the
 And therefore they proceed in simple iarrs: (starrs:
 And then exclaime vpon the Lawyers sence
 When they doe loose through idle confidence.
 Nay, nay, we need not maruel though they blame
 The Lawes proceedings when they loose their
 For though they win & suffer no disgrace, (game:
 Their best opinion of the Law is base.
 But it is possible a Poets witt
 Should be so flesh'd in mischeife to commit
 Rape with an aged Matron; & despoile { * y com-
 Her honor'd grauity with impious toile, } mon law
 Except his former sinnes haue taught before
 The way to gett some Bastard by a Whoore?
 I cannot thinke it possible, nor may,
 Till prooffe conuert my thoughts another way:
 He seemes (like one in reputation crost)
 By desperate meanes to purchase what he lost.
 Perhaps the Fabulist can tell vs why
 This Writer tooke a Theme of iniury:
 And as the Chariot-driuer ask'd his wheele
 Wherefore it creak'd? which answered; I do feele
 The want of that, which stopps a creaking voice:
 So the lowde *Ignoramus* may reioyce
 To learne this answer; and protest with it,
 He tooke meere *sound* because he wanted *witt*:
 but come thou long-nail'd comick, who dost *claw*
 And canst not *nipp* the substance of our Law;

For

(For busie fooles may * blot but cannot sinke

* Truth may be blamed but cannot be shamed.

Through solid stufte with *Aqua fortis* Inke)

Let vs a while examine your delight

and search the wounds where you most deeply bite

You bring a large confused heape of noyse,

Reioinders, *writs*, and vocall empty toyes,

To proue the lawes discredit; then you ioyne

A Lawyers hearty loue to yellow coyne;

And then you snarle against our simple French

As if you had beene pepperd with your wench:

And then right harmeles *Dulman* doth inchant

The Scæne; with teaching Latine how to *Cant*.

O most rare subiect and bewitching Scæne!

Able to make the fatteft hearer leane;

If he would truly thinke how little paines

Doth fasten credit vpon lucky straines,

When full deseruings proue infortunate:

And neither purchase fame, in loue, nor hate.

What though a lawyer doth expect his fee?

Doth not a lawyer, that same Angell see

Tempting diuines to flatter and belie

The dead; which tempted him to falsifie

The liuing truth? resolueme, which of both

Approches neereft to a lewd vntroth?

I thinke it worser to commit the sinne

That shall not be rebuk'd, and which will winne

Strength, because vncontrold; then to protect

An error which the court will contradict.

And

And if you talke of learning, they alone
 Can yeeld vs twenty dunces backe for one.
 Then was the Lyon wise, which grauely said,
 Asses may blowe the trumpet in our ayde.
 But you procure the King to laugh enough,
 I darde not say to like such thredbare stuffe:
 For he that scornes our common lawe in rage
 Because the tearmes are ouer growne with age
 may scorn the wrincles which haue *smoo-her beene*
 And loue a strumpet with her painted skin.
 Or he may mocke his mothers countenance;
 When it growes witherd by continuance:
Law is the kingdomes mother: she by light:
Conceiues, and is *deliured* of mens right:
 And all her phraes which be * wrincled now,

* *Multa remascentur, quæ iam cecidere, cadentq; Quæ
 nunc sunt in honore vocabula, si uolens usus.* Hor: de arte poc.

Once had. a youthfull and a louely brow.
 But is it lawfull to embase the true
 And auncient *Latine*, with deuises new?
Embase we doe not, but *enlarge* we may;
 where words approu'd wil not our sence conuey.
 Come, come: although you will not vnderstand
 You shall be taught to grace your natie land;
 With yeelding loue. and honour to defend
 Your countries credit; which the lawes intend.
 Rich natures worke most absolute and wise
 Doth giue the liberty which you despise:

You

You may obserue how in this earthly globe,
 She cloathes each creature with a suiting robe:
 The quiet Lambe she doth adorne with wooll
 And makes the Parot fine, a beautious gull:
 But because *strength* and *durance* are within,
 She cloathes the Lyon with a rugged skin:
 And such an outside doth become the part
 Of a preuailing, and perperuall art:
 An art which bath no meaning to respect
 A *mighty* person, and the poore neglect:
 An art which in her habit rude, and plaine,
 Disclaimes to be prouok'd with *loue* or *gaine*:
 And with such art is Englands * mother blest,

* The Common Lawe.

Being in all her lively habit drest:
 Therefore I thinke it wisdome to adorne
 The Law with out-side which may merit scorne:
 That like a wealthie Farmer clad in * Frise,

* *Quò quisque elegantius erat a natura, vberius etiam a doctrina, perpolitus, eò magis refugiebat a legum adiù, quò viciis et spinis interclusus tenebatur. Bodin: prefat:*

She may preserue her treasure in disguise:
 For being like a glorious dame arraid;
 Her tempting beauties then were all betraid
 To multitude of * suiters; and her loue

* Or Students.

Would more then infinite contentions moue:
 Looke on that foolish thing which many call
 A beauteous woman; and behold how all

Spend

Spend their deuotions, sacrifice their braine,
 engage their liues and credit to maintaine
 that mappe of coulors: euery man may see
 Her suiters (though but two) will disagree
 About her loue; nay struiuing to be blest
 each will presume he hath more interest:
 And will the simplest wretch conceiue that *shee*;
 I meane our Law and makers dignitie;
She our almighties minion, can display
 Her quicke transparance, and not steale away
 Mens deere affections? or can she remoue
 Her vaile; and will not her attracting loue
 Prouoke the wisest men to quarrell? *yes*.
 Loue a conceit and firme opinion is;
 And knowledge doth beget amasing doubts:
 Then loue with knowledge doth inspire the
 To chuse opiniõ: knowledge being wide (thoughts
 Can both maintaine opinion and diuide:
 So then contentions follow: such would bee
 The force of law, if euery man could see.
 Admit, she were adorn'd with costly phrase;
 Admit all nations did her merits blaze;
 And that the sweetest beautie she can take,
 Would neither dotage nor dissention make;
 Yet hauing many suiters, she must minde
 The due respect of all, or proue vnkinde:
 which would exceed her large, (but equal) dowre
 If she were courted by more courts then foure.

Why

Why then be some licentious Church-men vext?
 Why be they suffered to abuse their texts;
 And make the Gospell speake against our Law?
 When as the Text (which they enforce to gnaw
 Vpon a Lawyers credit) doth concerne
 Their owne reproach; if they could well discern.
 O listen you that haue but common sence
 And marke with what injurious violence
 They doe compell the Scripture: I haue knowne
 Cynnickes, to such a spightfull blindnes growne,
 That, on the silly wordes of *Balaams* Ass,
 They would inferre what shau a Lawyer was.
 The forraine Papist is, against our will,
 Beholding to our Law, and must be still:
 For we and our proceedings vndergoe
 A fury which the Pope and Rome should know:
 The witty students doe endeavour thus,
 With *squibbes* and *crackers* against onely vs,
 In such abundance; that their wits be spent
 Ere they confute a Popish argument.
 I cannot guesse what farall curse incites
 Their fluent enuy, which (in triumph) bites:
 But well assur'd I am, that onely they
 Whose liues, their guilty meaning, doe betray
 Despise a Lawyer: when the best Diuines
 Scorne to be noted by such daring signes.
 But others seeme as if their hungry mawes
 Were cram'd with all corruption of our Lawes:

And

And that in chusing of a Text, they meane
To purge their guts, & make their stomacks clean:
For any Scriptures peece, like *Hellebore*
Rumbles within them, and doth bring vp store
Of cholericke vomit in the Lawyers face:
Whilst I lament their high and sacred place;
And maruaile why the Circle cannot charme
That frantick method; but be made a Farme
To sowe and nourish byting nettle seed
Or slips of Hemlocke: rather it indeed
Is growne the charmed fortresse, to *condemne*:
But cannot iustifie their *zeale*, nor *them*.
For most of all their vehemence depends,
On earthly zeale, and prostituted ends:
Either they seeke to please themselues and men;
Or to displease their enemy; or then
To credit their owne Colledge; or withall
To be accounted sharpe and Cynicall;
Or to be great; or to discharge their *name*
And *place* least they incurre a publike shame.
The worthy men, whom no such end attaints,
Shall, if they come to me, become my Saints.
But God forbid their ends should harden vs,
To blame the truth, or proue incredulous:
We shall a powerfull Doctrine best obey,
Not thinking *why* but *what* they doe display:
Yet I doe wish them as a stander by,
Henceforth to learne aright both *what* and *why*:
Least

Least seeming zealous, you doe make withall
 God as a shadow to your secret gall.
 It is a thing so common to traduce
 The Lawyer, and besprinkle bitter Iuyce;
 That I (before some Preacher doth begin)
 Dare lay a wager, he will raile and win:
 For I haue often heard such suming stufte
 Presented to an Audiente all in snuffe.
 That (trust me) I haue wondred in my minde,
 Whether he spake before, or spake behinde:
 And so the Parson spake (vnlesse I faile)
 Who preach'd of *Tobyes* dog, that wagd his taile.
 What? shall the sacred learning which affrights,
 And coniures down the most inhumane sprights,
 Be so distracted, with a sudden curse,
 That it must raise vp spirits, And much worse,
 And yet from thence proceed things often good,
 As from the fountaine of most Heauenly food:
 For Scorne it selfe and Enuy must confesse
 That many, there excell in worthinesse:
 If *Passion* sometimes did not Zeale condemne,
 We should account them Gods, & worship them.
 But some in earnest folly ouer proud,
 Most voide of matter, will thus talke aloud:
*O the most gryping Lawyer who doth make
 Dissention vpon earth; and many take
 On this side, and on that side, and doth loue
 His Gold and Money, and dissentions moue:*

Is not the Lawyers wicked, thou say'st? I
 And very wicked brethren, and I pray thee see how O
 Is it not shamefull brethren & Eyes for shame I
 That Lawyers should loue money! and as flame T
 Their beames with loue of siluer, and so traue T
 Goodnes to turne a Lawyer and deceiue D
 And then like cunning Lawyers — thus he lay T
 Out-lawd in breath and knew not what to say. P
 Let me demand your purposes doe you meane T
 To cleanse a dish with dish-clouts more vnclean? ?
 Resolue me (Poets) you that doe bestow, A
 The most abusive scorne which man dares know, ,
 Vpon the Lawes profession: You that take W
 A pattern by damnations rule to make A
 The Lawyer seeme more hatefull; and beleeue I
 Hate merits Heauen, which may'st Lawyer grieve. .
 I pray resolue me (Poets) doe you meane, A
 To make that rampant and immodest Queene A
 Your Muse, the Lawyers Mistris? And repaire ?
 A place infected with vnwholsome ayre? ?
 What? doth a Patient blame Physitians skill, I
 Because th' Apothecary wrongs his bill? ?
 You blame the Lawyers gaine, and will not see ?
 How Offices consume the greater fee, ?
 For as a Pothecaries bills depend O
 On the Physitian to surcharge his friend; ?
 So, to surcharge the Clyent, Offices O
 Depend vpon a Lawyers busines. ?

Resolue

Resolue me you diuines, whose earnest hate
To Lawyers, makes you practise a *debate*,
Whilst you * declaime against the very *sinne*:

* Sic ille *Cynicus* *Diogenes* carpebat homines qui
pro bona valetudine sacra facerent, et inter sacrificia
contra sanitatem exarent, Lact: *Lib. 6. 268.*

I pray resolue me, who hath euer beene
So fruitles in extreame reproofe as you?
Or after long inuectiues who did know
So small detraction of the common strife?
What? doe you purpose to amend our life
With bitter malice? can reuiling phrase
Make Lawyers quiet? O you do amaze
My little braine with wonder: you may please
To see how furious windes do moue the seas
And make the Ocean roare; when gentle gales
Adde a faire swiftnes to the Marchants sailes:
And so doth clamorous rayling worke mens rage
when milde reproofe might quicken vertues age.
But you, as many Doctors do, or, can,
Seeming to heale the *vice*, abhorre the *Man*.
You doe pretend with phisicke rules to cure
The Lawes diseases; which might well indure
A potion, (I confesse) for you that vrge
Might well endure a potion, and a purge:
But you pretending wisely to display
The cure of Lawyers cannot finde the way:

E

You

You know the perfect method to displease;
But neither *constitution*, nor *disease*.
You thinke a *Sanguine* body, *cholericke*;
And so your potion makes the Lawyer sicke:
Lawyers be *Sanguine*, liuely, firme and free:
No maruaile then your medicines disagree:
For God himselfe may this full truth dispearce;
Medcines make sound men froward and peruerse.
Admit (which euery honest man will say)
That Lawyers do, as all professions, lay
Some part of meaning to increase their state:
And do deserue your *Phisicke*, not your *hate*:
Is therefore the disease so violent
Or they so crazy, that with one consent
You must apply quicke medicines all the yeere?
The Spring & autumn be fit times to cleere
A fowle grosse body: then are they so foule
That all times must the Lawyers art controule?
Small phisick knowledge may perswade you thus
That things which grow familiar with vs
Can haue no mightie uertue to preuaile:
Though taken seldome, they do neuer faile.
For neither poyson'd sops, nor *Opiates* can,
Releue, or trouble an accustom'd man.
Nor can reproofe, enforc'd with daily care,
Make vitious people better then they are.
You do pretend our health when you reprove;
And we must thanke you for your holy loue:

But

But will a pained sick-man safely trust
 The phisicall aduice of him, who must
 Inherit, when the patient is dead?
 You Churchmen know, (and cannot be mist)ed
 That you may claime by gift the next estate
 If our lawes body did giue way to fate.
 And therefore all the world may well suspect
 Your phisicke sauiours of a strange effect.
 But all your subtile nips and priue querks
 Doe proue such poore and vn-preuailing yerks,
 That you provided haue a mastiffe dogge;
 Who runs about because he wants his clogge:
 But (thanks to wisdom and our bodies might)
 The toothles roaring curre can hardly bite:
 I meane your mastiffe *Ignoramus* now,
 Who tooke his valors breath from only you:
 And yet that engin of *authority*,
 (which makes the lesser fabricke stop and fly)
 Might rather be propounded: for conceite
 And all vpon her lawles pleasure waite.
 The world appeares most like a Puppet-play,
 Wherein the motions, walke, performe and say,
 Nothing but what the master will aduance;
 Though euery tricke proclaimes dull ignorance.
 Thus greatnes doth preuaile: what remedie?
 Yes, honour'd Lawyers (whom neglected I
 May freely place among the soundest men)
 Be still vndaunted in your worth and then

Their pittied clamorous malice wil proue hoarce
 And dumbe; while you preferre an honest course.
 Vapors be rais'd and exhalations flye
 When the most feruent Sunne appeares in skye :
 Summer and heavenly Sun-shine do prouoke;
 The noysome Fennes to yeeld an vgly smoake.
 which vpward mounts, but cannot touch the sun
 Although it should aboute the compasse runne :
 So Lawyers glory (which deseruing paines,
 Knowledge and study haue enrich'd with gaines)
 Doth moue the sordid breath of baser wits
 (As doth the Sun preuaile in muddy pits)
 To yeeld a stinking vapor, not defile
 Lawyers with madnes, and reuenge more vile.
 But as the Sunne doth readily consume
 And turne to nothing, the poore vaprous fume;
 So shall the Lawyers bright and purer flame
 Of good example, turne contempt to shame.
 Meane time (right Lawyers) whom opinion rude
 Hath rank'd among the baser multitude;
 With admiration I salute your peace,
 Which hath been calme & patient; while the seas
 With boystrous fury did assaie to drowne
 Your dearest hopes, and pull your trophys down
 My riper knowledge and experience
 Of your most often torturd innocence
 So troubles me, that I in serious sort,
 Could wisely now forswear to trust report :

My thoughts are all too narrow to disclose
 Your manly suffering; which doth interpose
 The vildest sharpe reproofe that may be borne:
 And so confutes them with a noble scorne.
 O I doe feele a heart aboue my power
 To saue your merits from the fatall shower
 Of their detracting spight, and to disclowd
 Your vertues lost in the confused crowd
 Of headstrong rumor; which your foes inuent
 To nourish their detracting argument.
 This only comfort I will now propound;
Giue losers leaue to speake: which is the ground
 Of all our foes abusive speech: for they
 Hauing lost manners and discretion may
 Speake boldly and be blameles though they raile
 But may their spight increase and matter faile.
 Now care and dulnes do my yerse bereaue:
 And so sweet poetry I take my leaue.
 My greatest follies are already past;
 And after noone I shall haue breath'd my last.



Of High Birth.

ESSAY. V.



THINGS curiously Created, differ as much from thinges begotten, as the first *Man* from birth, and artificiall bodies from mans issue. Children therefore may challenge from their Parents more prerogative, then workmanship or mans *Invention*; for *it* participates with vs in being onely, but *they* in being ours; for thinges begotten be originally our owne, but things created be ours at the second hand continually: Else man were two wayes

waies excellent, and able to create, as well as to beget, without patterne or example: but onely our Issue is our owne absolute; For man, seclused from the company of men, is by the help of Nature fit (of himselfe) for infinite generation, though nothing else: Whereas truely in matters of Science and manuell labour, man, without the helpe of man, doth nothing. So ignorant hee is, and chiefly bound vnto imitation, as hee neuer did nor will, produce that, which depends not on some president: Which argues the full necessity of being sociable, and mightily condemns these currish people who thinke it all-sufficient, if they can once assume the pride, to say, they are not any way indebted; or that they bee their owne Supporters: And thinke
it

it the safest friendship to forget Humanity ; neglect Acquaintance ; make loue an outward Ceremony ; nay scarce so much : and neuer bee offended with a curse so much , as when they must haue mans assistance to restore them.

These are ynmindfull why man doth multely ; Why lawfull Marriage was inuented : Or why GOD , thinking it not enough to worke a Vnion with HUMANITY by the bond of NATURE , did also extend affinitie to those of another stocke ; That INCEST might bee vnacted ; and by the consequent , that MAN should not engrosse onely the loue of his owne FAMILIE : But seeke loue among other people that hee might learne more knowledge.

Man therefore thus enabled to produce; it followes by implication that amongst posterity, some one must haue precedence; in which, sonnes (by consent) haue that Immunity of *Eldest*: And *Hee*, according to vsuall speech, is called the Heire Apparant: which is a name so largely taken, as (with it) wee imply any one able to inherit, though not the Eldest. But properly it extends to the *First Begotten*, who (in being first) supplies the office of a Substitute to discharge that which incumbers the Parent; The office of a valiant warriour likewise, who couets by being first, to take the first charge, giue the first assault, and (aboue all) to bee according to his name, truely forward in the high Archieue-ments of honour: so forward,

as

Pliny.
Ælianus
Philosfro.

as for any of his Ranke to bee before, should bee reputed a miserable basenesse. It is an obserued point of Nature (among the Ancients) that Elephants, whē they passe a riuer, knowing by peculiar instinct that their aduersaries (for the most part) incoūter them in the Kereward, they marshall themselues that the eldest may bee first ready to sustaine the violence: which giues a memorable precept to mans Issue, that *hee* (if eldest) ought rather to protect, then to exceede his inferiour kinsfolke; that, *they* (because youngest) ought rather to submit, where his good counsell may assist, then be malignāt or maintaine Faction.

This Theater of mans life, admits degrees of height, in which the eldest is aboue the others;

thers; and therefore as the Centinell, or Scout (in Armies) is vigilant to foresee aduantage, and so preserue by diligence when courage of the rest is little worth: So should superiours in birth-bee as much prouident for the safety of those, in respect of whome they be superior, as to esteeme their birth-right a blessing.

It is therefore no safe conclusion, to say hee is the eldest, and so most excellent; but hee is the eldest, and therefore should bee most excellent: For in production of the soule it fares otherwise with a man, then with vnreasonable creatures; Among which there needes no better warrant to signifie courage, then the first breede, which signifies the strength of Nature in the Parents or Breeders.

But

* Nothing
so much ar-
gues a su-
preame and
infinite go-
uerment of
of things,
as the di-
uerse euent
which fol-
lowes from
the same
meanes and
industry.

But with Man, (who commu-
nicates with a Beast onely in
giuing outward shape) it is suffi-
cient for him to challenge in his
Issue what himself bestowes:
As for the Diuine Materials
of Reason, if sometimes they
doe heriditarily succede to the
sonne of a prudent Father, wee
may from hence conclude,
that GOD more * often dis-
penses with it, to make man see
the true ORIGINALL, ra-
ther then Flesh should chal-
lenge any part; or Fathers think
they bee the sole efficientes.
For it is now made a common
argument of the SONNES
folly, if the FATHER bee
more then commonly wise.
And I am very much perswa-
ded, that this (if nothing else)
may assure the Polititian of
some supream disposer who
giues.

giues warning to his presumption through the plague of a foolish Heire; that hee may over-value himselfe at his owne perill: seeing hee hath his owne workmanship before his eyes, to argue against him, and his arrogant conceit. Bee it sufficient therfore that cunning *Nature*, which principally and commonly workes out each naturall mans existence by causes well knowne, *Matter, Forme,* and * *Privation*, is not able in things essentiall; to distribute any par- ricle without Divine prouidence: So the Eldest naturally inherites nothing as by peculi- ar claime, but sencelesse lineaments of body. Howsoever, most conuenient it is, that euery one by birth ennobled, either by single priority, or pri- ority vnited to noble parentage should

*Nihil dat
quod non
habet,
Ergo non
habet: nam
Si habuisset
daret.*

His polli-
cies are not
his owne:

For hee
would then
impart the
hereditari-
ly to his
issue.

* *Privatio
est principiu
operationis
Vacuum est
principium
motus: scal:
15. Exerc.*

* Partes ho-
minis sumus
non homi-
nes. Scal:
de sub.

should seeke to accomplish the part of nature vndone in more then complement, ciuill silence, or common passages; and make the birth absolute. For Man, a sluggish Creature, (prompt enough to decline after satietie) seemes naturally to be * vnfurnished, that hee might not be vnbusied. So nature hath left much imperfect, to intimate by the vacant absence of some things needfull, that mans labour should make things vsefull. Nature affoord's timber, but workmanship the structure: the earth produces Ore, but Art the Siluer: *Nature* giues plants, *Knowledge* the vse: Among all which she doth require a more ample and lesse supplement, according to the value, raritie or estimation of the thing. For Chymicks knowe, the more pretious

pretious mettals aske more paines in extraction of the true quintessence, then baser Minerals: Gold is the seauenth time purified, & then becomes beautifull: besides the qualitie of things more pretious, ought still to bee made answerable to the things value. Couragious horses bee managed with curiositie: delicate voyces bee selected to learne harmonies, whilst harsh and strong voyc'd cryers bee ridiculous. Diamonds, not glasse, become pure mettall, and rich garments haue much costely appearance. High blouds likewise be the fittest receptacles for high actions; but if a sackcloth bee embroydred, the adiunct may deserue honor, though the ground-worke be Plebeian: and men of vp-start Parentage may, in respect of
braine

braine, take place before Nobilitie, though their persons bee odious. Our selues and parents, or instructors, be the secondary causes which protract or abreviate, enrich or impouerish, our owne destinies. For either wee are driuen with fatal obstinacie, to ouer-take fortune through a selfe-will; else, by the negligence of education, or being not season'd in minority, our stupid dulnesse giues Fortune leaue to ouer-take vs through want of prouidence. High birth is so farre from priuiledge to exempt any from these, as it approaches neere to miserie, when shame is vnpreuented; & makes destinie notorious.

I know no difference therefore betwixt the degrees of Fortune, if Birth alone makes the comparison. For which is
more

more predomināt, if one of obscure fortune becomes publike by meritts, returning to his first ranke if he transgresse; or if one descended Nobly, doth but deserue himselfe, and family, through great engagemēts, being ready to descēd below himselfe if hee miscarry: and be as publike in disgrace, as vpstarts in applause? For this age of Innouation is fitter to behold one swimming to a remote shore, thē to consider how happily the inhabitants be there delighted: fitter I mean, to see new actions, & actiue spirits *proceeding*, then the maintenance of honor *proceeded*: and fitter to behold one falling from a rock, then from a stumbling mole-hill. So that if Noble-men aduanced, cōtinue so; & ambitious Gentry, nay or basenesse, do aspire and thriue,

F

I see

I see no difference : if ruine threatens both , the last transcends in outward happinesse.

The best similitude which makes diuersity , reaches but thus farre: I see an embroydred empty purse , and stoope to view it narrowly , because the outside glisters : I spurne a greasie powch before me, and heare the sound of siluer : I take both, keepe both, and will esteem the coyne aboue the empty purse, and yet preferre the outsides alone not both alike ; because the one is *capable* and beautious already, the other doth *containe* already, but can neuer be beautious : No more then vpstarts, though renowned in meritts, can euer take Nobility of *Birh*: beause it will demand succession to confirme antiquity.

So that enobled fortunes (being

ing an outward beauty) shal but make me more willing (as an embroydred purse) to see their in-sides; not to enlarge their value: when as perhaps one basely obscure, shall more purchase my reuerence, though lesse attract my labor to discover him.

As for the chiefe ornaments which qualifie great parentage, they should bee such as make most in the aduancement of a Common-wealth: which be the maintenance of publike Lawes and Iustice; they being the honor of a common-wealth. And well doth it appeare that highnes makes lawes flourish. For seeing Lawes receiue their liues from the concordance of Nobility; it must (by good coniecture) follow, that strength of law (which is a iust proceeding) would, through the countenance

of Nobility, receiue more credit & reuerence. But oftentimes aduancement is so ill bestowed, that either it makes mens disposition worse; or nothing better. As wee read of meates dressed among the *African* Kings, (and namely by *Mulleasses* King of *Algier*,) which meates were made infinite costly with perfumes, but neither toothsome nor wholesome: And such perfumed Peacocks, be worthles men dignified. Though sometimes the visible dignity of persons, doth attract sluggish or obstinate beholders with vnanimity or terror.

Thus ignorant men (vnacquainted with our state of question) will often wish within themselves, That a Duncce or Coward may preuaile before the Combate, because they incline

cline more to the reputation of his posture, fame, or person, then to his fellowes: which loue doth (notwithstanding) sometimes vanish into feare, adoration, or a reverend conceit. The very name of *Crumwell* was able to disscueur insurrections; so much was hee credited with an opinion of sincere grauitie. And it may almost seeme a positieue truth, that noble and heroycall spirits are at the first sight trusted with mens best opinions: It is needfull therefore that the merits of a noble birth, should be rewarded sooner, (though they be lesse worthy) then of a new proficient: because greatness claimes dutie to their persons as well as to their merits. But there is nothing more allied to faction then for a *great-begotten* to preuaile in gouerne-

ment before his time; or to attaine the greatest dignities before he knowes their meaning. Such vnderferued honours are of *Appian* noted with a mutinous badge, & a contempt of publike orders : (for saith he) when *Silla* was dictator, he confirmed this Law to strengthen his diuision, that those who did in his defence partake with him, should be entitled to the state and dignities before their time. To bee a man generally famous, doth oftentimes dispense with comelineffe of personage, and purchaseth full applauded successe in euery dispatch vnder the pattend, of hauing beene generally commended. That many-fold * historian hath obserued a profitable way which maketh the sonnes of honour famous.

Valerius
Maximus,

Ornata

*Ornata literarum monumenta,
Adiuta militaris disciplina,
Aucta senatorum maiestas,
Hæc tria illustrem reddiderunt.*

To beautifie and enrich learning, to nourish and help wars-knowledge, to multiply and to aduance the power of Magistrates, haue made an vpstart (much more the sonnes of honour) famous. But if popular fame bee not gracious, then ornaments of body, comlineffe, and behauour, must be concomitant with *High-birth* to relish their employments and beget opinion. For single birth, without additions, is no generall to *command* an Armie, or to *prenuile* with multitudes: *which* (in order of reason) should be a Noble and generous intention because birth is sooner capable of respect only, then base agents.

By

Rosinus,

lib: 2.

Angelius:

lib: 5. c. 13.

By this caution therefore did the Noblest *Romans* apply themselves to take the patronage of Plebeians; accounting it the most honourable entrance, to imploy their efficacie of birth, by the protection of poore Clients, or otherwise illiterate Citizens: The frequencie of which custome made Nobilitie famous. High-birth is reasonably to be commended if it can escape dishonor, though it come short of honor: if it be made no Licence for oppression; although it scanty doth releue oppression. But vices in any kinde fastening vpon authoritie, and great persons be most dangerous: for though they be perswaded to forsake them; yet certaine Sinkes and gutters, (as in great Citties) be still waiting vpon bloods of honour: followers

ers I meane, who be ready to weare the Lord and masters vices for a speciall cognisance or fauour: and so conuey absurdities and humors oftentimes downe from the head into the feete and body. It is an excellent signe of mans participation with diuinitie, to discerne and iudge of nature. This therefore should be the singular part of instruction among Noble pupils, and all that would become proficients, to rectifie, allay, and augment nature: which cannot bee by a restraint, but by giuing free libertie to enioy all, that so the worst may bee removed: For when we say, *Natura currit*, wee must conceiue, Nature hath tasted: for *Ignoti nulla cupido*. And by the consequent, whilst wee dote vpon things absent, our inclination is discovered.

discovered.

From hence therefore did *Phrin* know *Praxitelus* loued the Image of his Satyre, because when hee heard his house was burnt, he asked onely if the Satyre were safe : So when wee haue once enioyed, and now lacke our custome, desire will bee manifest.

It is not therefore wisdome to correct the natures of any, much lesse of Noble ones, by keeping them in covert from the worlds eye, vnlesse they bee appoynted for a Monasterie. For that which wee cannot doe, because we know not, wee dare doe freely when wee are acquainted. But Nature beeing discovered, by *hauiing once enioyed*, yeares will then easily admit a contrarierie. And as Wormewood, rubbed vpon the

Essay V. Of High-birth.

the nipple of a Nurses Teate, weanes the childe; so thy detestation, or continuall inuectiue against that vice which thou wouldst abolish in another, makes it vnfauory, sooner then *rage or violence*. For *these* be able to make him, not abandon the *vice*, because he abhorres thee; and in despiht will keepe *it*, notwithstanding eye-seruice: whereas folly being hated for its owne sake, (because it is deformed) the expounder of this deformitie may bee still beloved.

Vicious men may, without question, bee entertained by Princes, and giue much moralitie: prouided alwayes, that apprehensiuue natures be neere hand, to make applications. For Then as an Apes heart (it selfe being a most timorous Creature)

ture) being well applyed, begetts courage in the patient : So Cowards, Epicures, and blasphemous persons , may (by good compositions) produce Valiancie, Abstinence, and Humilitie in Princes: but poysons bee a dangerous phisicke, without skilfull professors. It is the happines of some natures to need lesse instruction : And amongst all instructions we must be guided by the natures aptnes some being prouokd most by reading, some by perswasion, some by reproofe, others by company. As in a Fence-schoole, some profit by resolution wholly, some by rules, some by disdaine to be offended, some by seeing others.

Indeed the study to discerne Nature in Noble persons , should bee equialent to their
owne

owne disquisition of nature in others; for seeing they ought by superintendence to ouer-look man, they should be perfect in the Character of Man: bearing their best Librarie about them. But vices punishable in a priuate man, may haue a little tolleration in great persons; because he (hauing no such temptations) hath aduantage in obseruing a strict honest course: It being the neere temptation of bad dealing in euery man, and most especially in great ones to haue a power to *commit* and to *conceale* a mischief: they may commit much: it will not be denied: and if their wisdomes please, they may conceale more the others: The chiefeſt meanes they haue to conceale, is to enact penalties against the crime they honour:

By

*Rofinus.

By which means, **Servius Sulpitius Tribune* of the people having framed a Law that none among the Senators should run in debt above a thousand *Drachmaes*, thought it a safe Licence for himselfe to exceed the quantitie: and therefore was he found in debt, after his death, above three hundred *Myriads*; amounting to three hundred times ten thousand *Drachmaes*. The totall dutie of men greatly-noble is by the *Laconian* *Prince delivered in two precepts; the *knowledge to command* the *knowledge to submit*.

*Agefilaus.

They should represent the *Lyon*, who is noted (above all) to carry a most valiant head, and a *Majesticke* countenance: imitating the apparant and invisable potencie of high spirits.

Besides (that I may continue this

this Mythologie) the necke of a Lyon hath no ioynts; whereby he cannot looke backwards, vnlesse hee turnes his body: Neither can Princes, without scandall to their integrity, seem one thing, and doe another; not turne there faces vpon vertue, and yet be fugitiue in their motion.

The backe of Lyons carries a magnanimous bredth: And all the noble deedes of Ancestors, historicall examples of Monarchs, with infinite renowned precepts of former ages, make but one broad backe-president, to strengthen the wisdome of Princes. The bones of a Lyon haue lesse marrow then others; for lasciuious fuell diminisheth valour. The want of pith therefore makes Oke more durable then *Eldar*; and contempt of
wanton

wantonnesse moues Princes to a more settled resolution. Lyons haue an exquisite propertie to smell out their owne aduantage : For it is reported, the male knowes when the Lyonnesse hath been adulterous with the *Panther*, by a peculiar sence of smelling : And the wisest part of men worthily descended, is to betray their owne abuses; for men of this ranck are incident to strong delusions. A Lyon sleeps and yet his eies are open : So prouident high Statesmen, that possesse much, cannot haue eyes too many, or too watchful: Neither may absolute man incurte security. When Lyons deuoure, famine doth inforce them; And when Kings take the sword, a zealous appetite, to satisfie forgotten vertue, should prouoke them. Neither may generous

nerous Natures bee nobly of-
fended, except, as by an impul-
sive, or sufficient cause, they o-
uercome; So by a Heroyicke
scorne to malice, they can both
swallowe and digest the cause
with the conquest. Howsoe-
uer it may bee fictitiously re-
ported, that Lyons haue (by a
miraculous feeling) beene de-
fensive to condemned Martyrs;
yet may the obseruatiō afford
thus much morality: That, as
a true Noble man may by no
meanes receiue a more excel-
lent moderation of spirit, and,
spur, to greatly-good actions
then by a religious *fear*; so can-
not *this* bee any way expressed
better (himselfe being so emi-
nent) then in protection of Di-
uine Iustice, & good mens cau-
ses. It is admirable (if true) to
see how generously Lyons haue

G

scorned

scorned to be base debtors: In-
somuch that it is memorably
reported; How *Androcles* a va-
gabond captiue, cured a Lyons
paw; In gratification whereof,
the Lyon afterwards (when *An-
drocles* was among the Romane
Spectacles to bee deuoured)
spares and protects him against
a Rampant *Pardall*: Which car-
rieth a double precept for gene-
rous natures: First, a preserui-
tiue against ingratitude, where
followers haue beene seruicea-
ble; Then a contempt to bee a
flauish debtor (if meanes can a-
uoiide it) especially to base-min-
ded Trades-men; who vpon sin-
gle debts inforce a double in-
gagement: Both of credite and
restitution: For if you remaine
in their bookes for a commodi-
ty, you must remaine likewise in
their fauour to auoiide scandall,
reiterations,

reiterations, and commemorations among all societies. Such is the cōmon treacherous baseness of their conditions, though they protest otherwise: Which may exhort any Noble minde to beleue this *Maxime* true; *Hee hath discharged halfe his reputation among men, that scornes the credite of a Cittizen, or indeede any man.*

Another singular note is fixed vpon this magnanimous beast aboue writtē; his wrath extends no further then the prouocatiō.

And therfore when the *Arabian* Souldier, charging a Lyon with his Speare, was disappointed of the obiekt, and ouer-threw himselfe with violence; The Lyon returned, and onely nipping his head little (for his presumption) departed quietly. This being confirmed with many famous examples, I may inferre thus

much. If it may seeme conuenient or honorable for Nobility offended, to punish, not respecting penitent submissiō (which may without high offences seem tyrannicall) yet if the punishment exceed the crime, we may confidently accompt it bestial, and worse. Againē it is notably remembred, that Lyons neuer run away, except they can priuately withdrawe, (being overcome with multitude) into a secure Mountaine, or Wildernes. And I obserue that it ill becoms a braue resolutiō, to enter himselfe among proiects, from which hee must necessarily recoyle, except he carries a cautious eie, & true circumspection. Lastly, I may conclude this moralized comparison, with *Æsops* controuersy betwixt a Lyonesse and the Fox: The Fox cōmends her

her owne fruitfull generation,
 seeming to disgrace the Lyons
 single birth: to which this an-
 swere doth reioyne: *I bring forth*
one, and yet that one is a Lyon:
 Which good allusion may re-
 moue the curse which some
 would cast vpon Nobility, be-
 cause often their children in nū-
 ber be inferiour to common
 prostitutes: But I am well
 resolved, that the multitude
 of children reares vp an obscure
 family, and bringes an ancient
 stocke to ruine: For among ma-
 ny base childrens blessings, *birth*
 may make variety of fortunes:
 But among much Noble poste-
 rity, Fortune doth challenge a
 more vaste partition; and makes
 a discontented Heire fit for all
 innouating purposes; So that
 one Noble remainder of much
 antiquity, or one true Lyon of a
 G 3 family

family(if Art and Nature can be made operative) will be a more safe prop to succession, then the doubtfull variety of children. Men obserue it as an infallible rule, that there haue been as many base originals, as there haue been honorable descents. For, as questionlesse the largest Ri- uers bee deriued from lowely Springs ; So birth and succession haue beene so basely intermingled, so casually interrupted so frequently impaired, and very often attainted (though with absolution) that I may well iustifie the first principle, and adde further : That generally, to maintain the noble estate of dead Ancestors, requires as much true policy, as to erect a new Family. For men may clime better by troublesome, rough, and dangerous passages, then stand tottering
ing

ing vpon the eminent spire. But
to exceed the patterne of hero-
icke Ancestry, deserues perpe-
tuall commendations. Which
purpose cannot prosper well,
except they preuent or auoide
oppositions: They hauing been
the ouer-throw of Kingdomes,
and flourishing Captaines; be-
cause prosperity is waspish, and
brooks no competition, nor al-
most assistance. The* Historian
therefore saith well: *None more
deafe to counsell then natures vn-
thwarted: None more obtemperate
to be counsell'd, then men destitute.*
As for that ambitious extasie,
which makes men indirectly
consult of new addition; the Fa-
ble doth condemne it wisely:
For like *Esops* Dog, they snatch
at shadowes, and loose the cer-
tainty, who dote vpon such co-
uetous desires. Ambition being
like

* Plutarch.

Valerius
Maximus.

like *Amilcars* dreame : Who at the seige of *Siracusa* was by a Dreame perswaded that hee should sup that night in *Siracusa* : which hee interpreting on victories behalfe, would not remoue the seige. At length by an excursion hee was taken prisoner : which verified his dreame : For he did sup in *Siracusa*, but, as a captiue: Ambition also makes men dreame they shall be safely guarded in their proiects : But they then little dreaming to be guarded otherwise thē Princes: doe verifie their dreames by being safely guarded as prisoners. Or Ambition is like the *Phrigian* Riuer historified by *Fenestella* : Which water procured *Frenzy* : as desertlesse longing after glory begetts a sencelesse dotage. Presumption also, and Popularity, be two treacherous confederates

Fenest: lib:
de Sacer:
Romic: 12.

cōfederates: The first was neuer good when a Kings fauour was the object: so long as Mines & Countermines haue beene the Court-deuises. The last will neuer be good: So long as people doe but conduct their fauorites to the Scaffold, and cry *Alas, it is pittie: but who can helpe it?* The first cannot thriue, because offences with Kinges out-weigh merits: The how distracted a thing is it, to preserve aduācement? security, destroyes men sleeping, while they deserue no punishment, but onely because no reward: And pollicy destroyes men waking: It doth consume our liues in ieaiousies and multitude of feares: which threaten the *most pollitick* & highly fauoured. Popularity is likewise mortal, because it breeds a surfet of one dish: nothing but *Fame*:
serued

Tacitus.

serued in (like Turkish Rice) by infinite wayters. And shall wee wonder if it choakes him, when hee deuoures all? Besides, history hath tolde vs that *there is eminent danger in the refusall of a Crowne*: Meaning (as I conceiue it) that States-men may bee thought too much worthy? and that there is danger in being thought worthy of a Kingdome where others haue more ryle. The best loue therfore that can be bestowed vpon the people, or the best friendship that you can receiue from them, is to suffer them in thinges indifferent, or not to shew a currish seuerity: For (like the *Hungarian Heyducks*) their wrath is prone to mischief, & their amity is worth nothing in a time of peace: so that indeed to flatter with them & not regard them, is a sound proposition:

on: For if *Coriolanus* contemnes
 their authority, they can abhor
 his name, & banish his person:
 or at least banish him from pre-
 uailing in publike assistance. My
 rule for popularity, is, that ac-
 cording to the constitution of
 the party so affected, it may be
 nourishment or poyson: If hee
 be found in his affections mea-
 ning Gods honour; applause &
 popularity conuerts to his en-
 couragement: If ambitious or
 selfe-pleasing, it turns to a most
 harmefull dotage. The safest
 course (that I can be acquainted
 with) to confirme and preserue
 dignities with good approuall;
 is to bee immutable, honest, and
 no reported Polititian: For the
 very name containes (among
 generall conceits) much pow-
 der-treason, Atheisme, curses
 of inferiors, and condemnati-
 ons

ons of all, except their close minions. An other thing that doth breisely replenish a noble Spirit must be more example, dispatch or quicke perfect motion, then precepts or doctrines: These being the frequent obiect, of painfull Artists, the other being a Rhetoricall inducement to establish the delight of action: In which nothing drawes greater efficacie, then speedinesse and fortunate event; though both these relie much vpon a contriuing faculty, which is begotten by a frequent practise. And therefore it betokens a sluggish feare, and private weakenes, when we are loath to enterprise: For a couragious minde gets perfection through quick desire, aboue many mens longer custome: but when appetite failes I perceiue no stomach

mack of Nobility. It may seeme
 somewhat controuerfiall, whe-
 ther state-knowledge, or mili-
 tant resolutions be more grace-
 full to generositie; And questi-
 onlesse, I conceiue few Romane
 Senators, or not any (except
Cicero) were vnsufficient to lead
 an Army, as well as to deliuer
 an opinion in the Councell-
 chamber: both be so vnsepara-
 bly annexed, as we may hardly
 thinke he aduises the Common-
 wealth louingly, who is afraid
 to iustifie the Common-wealths
 quarrell; whē himselfe adiudges
 it lawfull. The pompe or mag-
 nificence of mighty persons,
 may now become a festiuall day
 better then common policy: for
 this age doth not so soone con-
 clude the royall minde, as the
 fantasticke humour, by expence
 of needlesse brauery; accomp-
 ting

ring that rather magnificence, when we expend our *owne* about the *Kingdomes* glory: which by reflexe produces an apparant loue, and feare toward such actiue spirits. For all men reuerence him truely, who is impartiall, and industrious to aduance equitie, or to confirme goodnesse with goodnesse among all. And howsoeuer the full stomacks of men will hardly suffer them to commend such worthy ones alieue; yet haue their deaths been alwaies deplorable. whereas polliticke braines with false bottomes, haue found a publique curse, which was before restrained with authority. *Tacitus* giues an excellent præcept touching the report of Princes liues when they be dead; and saith *they raild vpon their Emperour Vitellius being dead, whom being*

being alive they flattred: and yet
preſently he doth annex; The
bountie and plaine meaning of Vi-
telliſius were his ruine: Both which
may ſeeme a riddle: for bounty
& honeſt meaning be two pre-
ſervatiues for honour: But then
he giues a moſt lawfull reaſon,
becauſe they were not handled
with diſcretion. In a word good
ornaments accompliſh great
perſons: and good ornaments
are as a ſweet oyntment: now
if oyntments be powred vpon the
feet, the ſauour goes vpward in-
to the noſtrill (as *Diogines* noted)
but being rubbed vpon our head
the vapour vaniſhes: and ſo it
often falls out that fruites of
knowledge aſcend vpwardes
from men of baſe condition to
the noſtrills of Princes: whereas
the ſauour & profit of their own
ſtudies dies before them: but
oyntment

Plutarch
in vita A-
gesilaus at v-
bi labor et
industria
refarciret
culpā, &c.

Theophras-
tus.

oyntment powred and not rub-
bed vpon our head runs downe
about the garments; and plen-
ty of knowledge in great per-
sons imparts it selfe to o-
thers. I dare not become an *In-*
structor; it appertaines to sound
Professours: Neither can I *re-*
proue; it may incurre the name
of *Malapert*. I labour onely, to
proue by a perswading reason;
which is nothing but bare coun-
sell. As for Nobility, if it beare
the name of *Legitimate*, it will
beare a contempt also (with *A-*
gesilaus) to be reprov'd, when
paines may happily discharge
their function. Neither at any
time shall high births aspire to
hazardous downfalls, if they
esteem honor as the reward of
vertue, no vertue in it selfe. And
vertue to men truly Noble is
most welcome when it is most
difficult

difficult; not where necessitie
doth make a vertue, but where
they can doe otherwise and will
not : for I account it a signe
much nobler when we neglect
vertue because we are compelled,
and haue not licence to
meet disadvantage; then if we
feare some greater disadvantage
By not being vertuous; and
so by a compulsion proue vertuous:
As I account him a more
vertuously sublimed spirit, who
hauing little meanes and poore
estate exceeds his compasse, only
for this reason, because he
cannot be abstinent in abundance,
then him who fearing
pouerty, discredit or ill-name affecteth
parsimony. For I suppose
it a more safe position to say; *I
cannot be the greatest and therefore
will be nothing vertuous, then, I will
be a little vertuous in action, but
will haue ^{no} vertuous meaning.*

Of Disinheritance.

Essay. VI.

IT is more impossible for an vnnatural Father to bee a true friend, then for an abused sonne, to be an obedient sonne : because I think it is a sound precept; That hee whose disposition findes a soone-moued contrariety betwixt himselfe and his vndoubted children, must (of necessity) bee a man who refuses all men, except aduantage pleades for them; Seeing he neglects those, for whom nature pleades, if aduantage be absent. The same may be inferred concerning all degenerate kinsfolke, though in a lesse degree. But for the first I haue obserued it generally; that hee

hee who was apt for Disinheritance, hath been a man alwayes of as many affections, as there be faces: And as prompt to refuse any, as to receive any, if hee might saue by the bargain. Howsoever subjects be now growne so tyrannicall; that where pretences may accomplish their malice, they cannot thinke there is a God, or, at least, they thinke God fauours their proceedings. For calumnious pretences, and aggrauated trifles haue been the common glosse of Parents cruelty in this kinde: Their president is vulgar: for tyrants neuer slew without state-Alchimy, or multiplicatiō of pretended treasons; neither may *Alexander* lack occasiō, so long as he had a meaning to kill *Antisthenes*. The hungry Woolfe may call the Lambe his debtor, but a good stomack

* Facile est
invenire
baculum
quo cedas
canem.

is the day of payment, and the
Proverbe is well verified : * *If
thou wouldst beate a Dog heere is a
staffe.* So that although churlish
Parents pretend iust *causes* of dis-
inheritance, yet *these* are quickly
found, soone allowed, and as
soone amplyfied. From whence
you may gather, that no sparke
of naturall affection, but onely a
compulsive maintenance, keeps
the reference betwixt such Pa-
rents, and such children. For
louing nature and affection be
tractable, of long forbearance,
much pittie, manifest care; and
keep an establisht forme of affa-
bility, with which friendes or
kinsfolk be vnacquainted: This
prouokes an eminent reflexe of
loue; whereas rough carriage
begets *loue* in Curres, but a con-
temptible *scorne* in Noble Spi-
rits. In a milk-white table, one
blot

blot is more visible, then forty in a browne paper : And in a continued louing vsage, one re-proofe is more preuaileable then fifty in a vsuall crabbednes. For common noyses go not beyond our eares ; but a sudden clamor startles the whole man. It is therefore more commendable to follow the extreame of vertue *abounding*, then *defectiue*: The first partakes with mediocritie in the nature: but the last is altogether opposite. VVe may then more safely allow indulgence, then austerity: because it approacheth neerer to true loue. For though indulgence hath made children lofty in behaviour towards others, yet (I obserue) it breeds a true and vndiuorced affection towards the originall cause. It is therefore an excellent rule, for children, to

bee any way restrain'd without the Parents knowledge, or at least their taking notice: whereby Nature cānot grudge against Nature, nor yet want reprehension. For howsoeuer *Mareus Cato* said well: That hee had rather be vnrewarded for doing wel, then vnpunished for offences: Yet we haue naturally a secret spleene against the Iudge, though wee account him righteous and impartiall. It must be expected then, that children doe knowe a difference betwixt Fathers and Maisters; which makes them the more implacable, when they see Nature impartiall. From hence *Sertorius*, a politicke Captaine, would not himselfe repress the disobedience of his Souldiers; least, howsoeuer they deserued ill, yet his correction might take away

way their louing duty : Which respect made him suffer the enemies incursions , rather to scourge their insolence , whilst they, out of a hare-brained lunacie desire battaile. And thus the sacred decree of Correction may bee kept vnuiolate, and the loue of children vnblemished. For I am vnanswerably perswaded, that Parents wrath diminisheth the childes loue, making him seruile, or else refractory to the doctrine of theselues & others ; because they cannot vndertake with delight, so long as *frownes* and *feare* be crept into their fancy. But affable Parents beget truely affectionate Children, who may endure another mans reproofe to mittigate the name of *Cockney*, and yet louingly adore the Father because hee was alwayes louing. So then
the

the Fathers diligent loue, and a Tutors modest instruction, may make a seldome-seene Heire affect his Fathers life without hypocrisie, and proue a venerable wise man. Without which loue apparant, or oftentimes indulgence, I see an eldest sonne, in stead of the Fathers blessing, render backe sweating curses. I see another inclining onely to the mother; and a third, slippe into the disinherited Fortune.

Terentius.
In Hæauton.

The comædian therefore saith well touching a fathers dutie: *I ouer-passe expences, I call not euery thing to a strict account; and that which other sonnes labour to keepe secret, I doe not bitterly condemne in mine, least many things should bee concealed; for hee that (through a rugged vsage) deprives his father (by false excuses) of a youthfull error, will soone deceiue others. Indeede*

deede mistrust makes children disobedient: for I doe make it a mostequall question; whether more men haue deceiued others because they haue beene distrusted; or whether more men haue distrusted others because they haue beene deceiued? It is more auailable then, to gouerne by liberalitie, not base compulsion: for he that thus becomes obedient, expects onely till he may want the witness of his actions. But the comickall Poet saith truly; *Patres aequum esse censent nos iam iam a pueris illico nasci senes.* Now for the danger arising by parents vnkindenesse (it hauing beene propounded, that want of loue breeds disinheritance) I will demonstrate, first how *horrible*, second *unlawfull*, and third *impossible*, disinheritance may be well

well accounted. The diuorce of mariage is a weighty case, much forbidden, much controuerted; because mariage it selfe is made a strict vnion; so farre, as Husbands seeme incorporate with their Wiues, being both to bee taken as one flesh. But this vnion admits many exceptions; neither may any thinke their being made *one*, extends further, then the rhetoricall aggrauation of vnitie; to insinuate how difficult a thing Diuorce will be betwixt two, so narrowly vnited: but children haue a more exquisite property of indiuorceable; because they really partake with parents by existence: deriuing a particular & true strength of body from the parents body. And therefore it seemes the matter of disinheritance is a thing so odious, as (being held improbable

bable to be acted among the Iewes, or any Nation) no Law of Scripture contradicts it. Indeed rebellious sonnes are by the verdict of Diuine iniunction, to suffer death, if they shall strike the parents, or rise vp against them : But for the matter of Disinheritance (which farre transcends the punishment of death) I haue read no sillable that may giue the tolleration of diuinity. death indeed, cōparatively respected, may be thoght the best wages of a rebellious son; for the act includes his full sentēce; because to smite his parent, is to seek the destruction of his efficient cause : which act keeps within it so much ingratitude, as heavenly Iustice can do no lesse then remoue him who seeks to remoue his begetter; it being an inseperable part of boldnesse, (

linesse, to pay offenders with their own coyne. But disinheritance so much exceeds death, as it approches to a continued torment. Death is so far from misery, where men expiate offences, as it affords felicity; because it giues a present satisfaction, and a present hope to enioy a good portion; if penitence, and a satisfactorie minde be companions. But disinheritance, or abdication, doth not onely enforce death, but makes the circumstance tyrannicall.

A violent death is but an abridgement of nature; but disinheritance doth often bring a violent death, and enlarge the wickednesse of nature. I see no difference betwixt them in the conclusion: for death is an effect cōmonly of disinheritance; but no death more excludes all humanitie

humanitie. the case is palpable. I giue directions to a traoueller: he arrogantly contemnes my counsell; which doth so much prouoke me, as (to amend the matter) I draw him by compulsion to an apparant ambush; in which, after many sustained abuses, horrible vexations, and desperate encounters, hee concludes his life with infamie; or perhaps blasphemy. So, curish and cruell parents, by disinheritance deale euery way answerable to this similitude. The horror of which Athisme is the more amplified, by so much as naturall affinitie claimes a more humane president then strangers. Banishment or abiuration is tolerable: for it takes originall by publicke decree, superior counsell, and authority of those, from whom

whom I can chalenge nothing but iustice: whereas disinheri-
tance, a Nationall banishment
(transcending forraine exile in
the *Cause* and *Manner*) proceeds
from private occurrences,
that cannot reach so high an
affliction; because the nature of
it is equall to, nay aboue, pub-
licke iustice. Our law hath pro-
vidently dislik'd the dealing: for
it appeares by *Glanuile* chiefe
iustice in the raigne of *Henry* the
Second, *Lib. 7. Cap. 2. fol. 44.*
That if a man had lands descen-
ded to him, and (hauing many
sonnes) desired to bestowe some
portion of it on some of the
younger; this could not be accō-
plished without his elder sons
agreement: only for this rea-
son, saith *Glanuile*, that the father
(who did oftentimes most doate
vpon the younger sons) should

not

not disinherit his eldest. Now it may well be esteemed inhumane, when parents punish with rigor, where the Lawe condemnes not, because in euery offence highly punishable, the Law is open: if that condemnes, the Parents loue may a little bee excused, though he doth not excuse his sonnes accusation; but where himselfe exceeds the Lawes rigor, when the Law is silent, and becomes Accuser, Iudge, and Executioner, wee may discouer a damnable flintie heart; apt enough for massacre; seeing he first playes the tyrant with his owne Image.

Parents therefore cannot argue and say (except Disinheritance) they haue no remedie for disobedience; seeing there is no crime that may deserue so great satisfaction, but the Law
is

is all sufficient to render Iustice and saue them vnpreiudiced in the aspersiō of *Vnnaturall*: which title *Disinheritance*, draws with it inseperate. For if we take a view of those impulsie causes which breed occasion, we shall perceiue how necessary Parents beto all their childrens vices; and by the consequent, how culpable they are to punish that so strictly, of which themselues be Authors. Shall the best man liuing suppose himselfe an author of things simply good, though in the strength of wisdom, religion and thoughts, rectified, he doth performe them? And shall wee not then say, that, a Father is the impotēt cause of error, when hee cannot perform a worke of goodnes in his *own-begotten*, or why shal any man expect things differing frō his
his

his end? and by the consequent
 why shall any man expect virtu-
 ous children? for if the wisest &
 religious man could be exa-
 min'd, I know he would con-
 fesse, that either *Lust* or a *vain*
glory, or both together have
 inter-mixt themselves with his
 most pious end of generation:
 so that if children have any
 goodnes, they cannot thanke
 their parents as the authors: But
 if they doe abound with mis-
 chiefe they may thanke their pa-
 rents chiefly. Is it not therefore
 a strict dealing when parents
 will not recompence an injury;
 by a forgiveness of that cor-
 ruption which they themselues
 imparted? Setting aside the
 position which makes Chil-
 dren participate with Parents
 in vices liable to constitution,
 we may (without these) demon-
 I strate,

strate, how guilty they are of each notorious crime in Children, through a pouertye of rectified education. For as, in naturall productions, nothing is so absurd, from which Art cannot extract a deer quintessence; so among naturall men, and the conditions of humanitie, nothing is so irregular, from which elaborate and true instructiue methode cannot produce a Diuine excellence. Indeed the disquisition of natures is difficult and much politicke labour belongs to the true fitting of a peruerse disposition. But questionlesse, the worst natured among all bad men, are, by a true seasoning of mindritle, a wise progresse, or institution of ripe yeares, and an alluring motiue of practises well commended; they are capable of goodnesse,

ness, subdued in mischief, and apprehensive in a sufficient measure. So that we must not ignorantly impute the curse of Children to a wrong cause, seeing it is either the curse of the Parents; not to instruct children at all; not sufficiently; or not in the true manner. Examples are infinite: *Alcibiades* may include all. He, a voluptuous and sensuall Swaggerer, could neuer be reclaimed by many strong experiments; till coming by chance to the Philosophicall Lecture of *Socrates*, he was sodainely conuerted: such a sympathie there was betwixt this Philosophers doctrine, and the Disciples attention; whereas twenty others might perhappes haue beene frustrate in the same conuersion, though their Precepts had beene equall, because there is

an invisible concordance to make them *equivalent*.

Which manner of instruction, respecting the quality and person, of method and Tutors, be matters onely appertaining to the Parents charge. Now (if a curse imposed vpon them, be a hinderance to them both, whereby they neither can be provided of true Instructors, or instructions) Shall we accuse the Childe as an Author of the Fathers curse, or the Fathers curse now being, as an originall of the childes future inconveniences?

This being concluded, we may well inferre, concerning disinheritance, that parents curses bee the onely causes which prouoke it (seeing they might sometimes, but doe not, and doe not sometimes because they

they cannot, ingraft goodnes,
by their owne ignorance) and
being so they resemble *Helioga-*
balus, who hauing procured his
friends drunkennes, would cast
the miserable wretches among
tame Beares and Lyons, to ter-
rifie them when they awaked.
But herein they differ: hee was
the voluntary cause of his
Friends; Parents, the vnaduised
cause of their Childrens error:
In stead of which mitigatiō, hee
threw his friends among tame
Beares & Lyons: Parents, by dis-
inheritance, throw their issue a-
mongst rampant Woules. For be-
sides the perplexed infamy, and
sorrowfull perturbatiōs of such
excluded Cast-awayes, what
shall wee coniecture touching
their desperate resolution? Or
how shall wee condemn, if they
bee suddenly ouerthrowne by
I 3 the

the full necessity of destruction? Seeing their destitute fortune invites them to embrace each glistering temptation, and to shake hands with calamity. I cannot (for mine own part) comprehend all this without remembrance and pittie of such Parents ruines; seeing they cannot discharge all, before children have incurred destruction without them. Nothing is written which doth not amplify our instruction (saith Divinity) & nothing amongst all is more effectually then true *Observations*, except *Divinity*. Most ingenuous therefore and full of persuasion, may that Morality bee, soone collected from insensible creatures: They have an excellent and singular love (each creature in his kinde) to nourish up their weake little ones. The
hunted

hunted. Lyonesse dryues her whelpes before. The pregnant Beare forsakes not her den vntill she be deliuered; neither doe the whelpes come forth vntill they can escape danger. The Snake swallowes her young, if any disadvantage happens. And about all, most admirable is nature ingenuity, touching that forraine creature, called *Su*, which (being persecuted) shuts vpp her Cubbes in a depending scrip, & so protects them from the Huntsman. The multitude of examples would bee tedious, briefly therefore, it is an obserued note among them; they neuer forsake their infantry till it be able euery way (like themselves) to preuent mischief. This may rebuke all hasty-minded Parents, who (notwithstanding the discursive light of reason) can cast

cast off meere Humanity, and goe beneath a brutish goodnes of Nature, not onely to forsake, but to abhorre their issue; and leaue them destitute, before they bee any way enabled to sustaine nature. For children bee indeed thus reiected euer, because they be vnable. Might it be so imagined, that our posterity (like beastral generation) could, when they bee at full growth, require no houses but the vaile of Heauen; no nourishment but the next pasture; no cloathing but the Robes of nature, no supportation against misery, but instinct, & dulnesse, then Parents might forsake and proue vnblameable: But excellency and sweet composure, demand in vs a more respected fortune. Omitting these indifferent allegations, which some
may

may account Sophistry, rather then sound precept, because they beleue nothing but what Scripture makes apparant; nor that can be accepted among them, vnlesse no Christian contradicts it; neither can that which all acknowledge, win oftentimes any more then weake beleefe: It shall bee therefore sufficient to confute this error in question, by the soundest prooffe, and then the vnbeliefe of Humorists will serue to multiply their condemnations.

Wee cannot (where things be left vntouched in Scripture) assume a safer patterne then the most absolute quallities of our Maker. First then, that Metaphoricall affinitie, of *Father* and *Son*, which himselfe hath pleased to entertaine betwixt Himselfe and his Elected, may serue

to

to instruct Parents (without question) in all degrees of duty, and inseparate relation.

Now all agree vpon this principle, that whomsoever God hath once loued, him hee hath loued * euerlastingly. It

is impossible therefore, if at any time there hath been *Amity* betwixt Father and Sonne, that this (being obserued) it should fall away to disinheritance. For if Gods Maiesie descend so lowe, as to continue his loue alwaies where He hath begun to *loue*: shall not imitation hereof be requisite in fathers, who bee commanded to loue their children, and in whom nature exacts more proportion, then in the least degree can be imagined betwixt holinesse and frailty? each circumstance appeares so manifest, as I knowe

not

* *Vrsinus* de libertate hominis pag. 15.

Electi quando semel accesserunt ad Ecclesiam Sanctorum deficere quidem aliquando possunt sed nunquam totaliter & finaliter.

Oves meas nemo rapiet ex manu mea. *Ioh. 10* 28.

not how Sophisters can colourably distinguish. A second instance may confirme this president. God neuer hath forsaken the most wicked Reprobates, till they haue voluntarily forsaken him first: The prodigall demanded his portion, left his father, and yet the father willingly accepts him being conuerted. This becomes farre opposite to the practise of our age: so violent is the humor of disinheriting parents, as they forget common charity, & refuse loue with an extreame scorne of reconciliation. As for the pretended causes which commonly prouoke parents, I cannot any way cunieture, that they be either halfe so infinite, or in the least degree so terrible; as those with which all parents prouoke Omnipotence & therefore

fore I cannot well see how such fathers can claime the petition of forgiuenesse, when they cannot forgiue their own issue. The heire of a Kingdome entitles himselfe not more iustly to his Crowne, then eldest sons do to their homely inheritance. Now Obserue, that whersoeuer hath beene a succeeding gouernment, there, weake-braind, ryotous, tyrannicall, and lewd Princes, haue been admitted to their dignities without contradiction. And doth not the bloud of common heires answere to a Kings priuiledge, in the Title of *Legitimate*? Why then shall wee not be prouoked with such iniustice? If children should receiue no more then they deserue: or if they should claime loues respect, no longer then merits make a full proportion;
how

how should the liberality of parents, and the prerogative of children, appeare? or what obedience may Fathers aske from such Children, more then from good Apprentices? *Cimon* could intombe his Mares, when they purchased credite in the swift races of *Olimpiades*. *Xanthippus* could bewaile his dogges death which had followed his Maister from *Calamina*. *Alexander* could erect a Citty in the honor of *Bucephalus*, when he had been long defended by him in many battailes. The *Asse* may well (among the Heathen) be adorned with Lillies, Violets, and Garlands; when their Goddesse, *Vesta*, by an Asses voyce, auoyded the rape of *Priapus*. If merits therefore should onely challenge the loue of parents, nothing might make a difference betwixt sons and

and bond-flaues : Seeing bare Humanitye , and the Lawe of Nations hath accounted the honours of *One worthy* to bee honoured , nothing but equall and necessarie thanks. Nay, in all ages, so bountifull and respectiue hath authority been to true merits, as euen the desertlesse children haue mette with dignitie to remunerate the fathers worthinesse : Thus did the Athenians bestow great wages, vpon *Zysimachus*, to gratifie the seruice of *Aristides*: And thus the Romans preferred the cause of *Marcus Brutus*, because his Ancestors had tooke the Countries quarrell against tyrants. Shall fathers then esteeme it such a bad custome to dignifie their owne begotten issue, though desertlesse; seeing strangers haue done this to congratulate

tulate good fathers? Two examples there bee, ancient and moderne (worth our memory) that shew the practise of our Theam in question; and affoord singular obseruation. The first is euident, in the raigne of *Agis* a Lacedemonian King: In whose principall Citty of *Sparta*, the custome had prohibited alienations that preiudice the Heire: The custome grew to bee a confirmed Law: After continuance there fell a difference betwixt one of the highest Magistrates and his eldest sonne: The father was so actually prouoked, that hee exhibites a Decree to licence Disinheritance; the Decree was established: And afterward (saith *Plutarch*) couctousnesse became publicke: For now men had licence to deuoure Families and Estates, which

which otherwise should haue descended. From hence, my obseruation is double. The prime cause of disinheritance was Fury : And then the commodity was ranke Couetousnesse. Lastly, it is apparant by the Tower-rowles, that (during the raigne of *Edward* the fourth) one *Thomas Burdet* an Englishmā, being somewhat innocently condemned to death (about captious tearmes ignorantly vttered) in his way to death espied his eldest Sonne, whom (before) hee disinherited : Him therefore hee penitently receiued ; and hauing now confessed seriously, that he felt Gods wrath vpon him onely to punish that vnnatural sinne , He humbly beg'd forgiuenesse of God, and of his sonne : The application of such a pænitent remorse is easie.

Hauing

Having now marshald vp this
troope of Arguments, which (I
thinke) are approueable; some
(questionlesse) will accout them
white-liuerd souldiers, drest vp
onely with a Rhetoricall habite:
But censure is no lesse infinite,
then ostentimes odious: Triall
therefore shall discharge the in-
tegrity of these; whilst I pro-
ceed briefly to muster one
troope more, whose courage is
enough animated by their ad-
uersaries weaknes. For if the
Birth-right (which intitles an
heire) bee inseperate, then the
prerogatiue is also inseperate;
for *Inheritance* depends vpon *pre-
ority*, which being vnremouea-
ble; the benefit should remaine
likewise: It being as monstrous
for an *Heire* to bee without *Inhe-
ritance*, as for a *Father* to be with-
out a *Childe*: Relations therefore

VIND

K

bc

be so depending, that wee may sooner affirme the *Sonne* and *Father* not to be, then Heires and Inheritance not to bee correlatives; And by the consequent as lawfully may wee deprive both of *Being*, as we may permit the one without the other.

Of Poetry.

Essay. VII.

*Dicta sunt
res natura-
les quæcun-
que naturæ
ordine fie-
rent; cum
divinitus,
instita vi qua
subsistunt
aptæ sunt
ad agendū
vel patien-
dum: *Verro*
lib: I.

POETRY is called the worke of * nature: I rather think it a Divine alacrity, entertained by the fitnessse of nature: For if (in generall) a cheerefull spirit partakes of a Divine influence, then this (being spiritually maintained, with a desire to communicate, and expresse such quickning inventions) can bee no other, being the soule of alacrity,

crity, then an inuisible Diuine worke ; which doth transport nature, whilst nature meruailes at the cause. * Philosophy hath diuided our soules faculty ; and makes the *Intelligent* part our principall essence : *that* cannot perish : Poetry depends on *that*, and a sublime fancy ; they being the helps of our disposall : Or (to speake truely) a Poet vseth euery function of the soule : Depending vpon which, hee must reiect Nature : For Nature perisheth, the Soule cannot. * *Nature* is then the Hand-maide ; but an *Insusine* worthinesse, the soule of Poetry. Conceiue but this, and Nature will disclaime : Nature imparts her Faculties by Generation ; excluding study & custome : A Poet neuer is engendred so, further then a naturall Logician, therefore hee ex-

Aristotle.

* Omnis Apollo in ueneris natura suam pulsat Citharam.

Seal : 836.
Exerc.

• Poema
(vrait Pos-
sidonius) est
dictio nu-
merosa, cer-
ta mensura
constans.
atq; prosa
orationis
speciem ex-
cedens: Po-
esis est sig-
nificatiuum
poema, di-
uinarum et
humana:
&c. *Laetius*:
lib: 7. de
vita philo-
so: 329.

ceedes Nature. * The *Stoicks* made a difference betweene *Poema* and *Poesis*, a Poem, and Poettry: Which difference may well serue to illustate the meritorious honour of true Stage-poettry: That onele being the soule and spirit of *Poesis*: Other seuerall Poems, bee the limbes and weake dependants of that happy Mistris: For true representation is the spiritit of fancy; and Fancy is the treasure of apprehension: The nimble speedines of which, makes a Poet; and that quicke speedinesse, is not in any Poem so much apparant, as in a dramaticke turning. *Est enim Poesis significatiuum Poema, diuinarum et humanarum rerum imitationem complectens.* Poetrie is a significant Poem, containing an imitation of Diuine & Humane passages: Which imitation
heer

heer intended, is not in any poem so much verified, as in a naturall Play: And neuer was in any Nation (it may bee boldly spoken) that elegance and nature obserued in Play: composures, which is inherent generally to our English Writers at this day. So that we may inuert the wordes of *Plautus*.

*nunc noua quæ prodeunt fabula
multo sunt meliores quàm nūmmi nostri:*

And in Nature most equall to these writings, Poetick history approaches neereſt: Conſiſting in the ſame degree of fancy; and an inuention better furniſhed.

Wee may obſerue a ſweet concordance in this mighty Fabrick: All things are coupled with an alluſiue vnion: Life, is a ſhaſh, of immortality; Sleepe, of death: Middle age of Summer: Arts alſo, and ages paſt, haue a

similitude with things inferiour, and signifie things future. Language is likened to a Casket, Logicke to an Artificers Instrument, Rhetorick to a precious Colour : And poetry likewise hath a fit resemblance with prophesie : both be an vnutterable rapture ; both bee a boundlesse large capacity : Both bee a vniuersall tractate : Both be confined within a small number : Both be discredited with false pretenders : Both be dispersed among men (originally) obscure : Both bee alike neglected : Both (generally) contemned alike. Neither could prophets at all times be furnished to *denounce* ; nor can poets bee at all times furnished to *compose*. Poetry is made the conueyance of amorous delights : and certainly it doth bestow much sweetnesse in apparing

rolling long-accents. This only might discover it for a supreme dominie, seeing the musicke in Heaven is an agreement of soules. *Ierome Sannarola*, the Monakish philosopher, makes poetry a part of reasonable philosophy: maintaining this, against naturall pretenders of poetry: I will not meddle with his arguments, they are elaborate and learned: The truth is evident without serious prooffe.

Verse and Rime bee things naturall: for they be onely colour and appearance: But if you value the *Phrase* and the *Materials* after the same proportion, as thinking your conceits able to furnish a poem, you shall indeed perceiue it likewise naturall, ~~that is~~, naked, vnpolished, nay the scorne of poetry. A quick contriuing head may utter laudably,

dably, but neuer was a braine so sudden, as to compose well without the president of others in the like kindē : Nay, take the most illiterate Writers, (who propound experience and familiar allusions) they haue a time to *Meditate*, to *compare*, to *dispose*. It is with poets and writers, as with Kinges and Maistrates: princes accounted wise may liberally inroach on others wealth, and neuer bee accounted tyrants: And poets held iudicious may through lazines or ignorance make vse of others witts, whilst the reserved storehouse which helps others, shall be thought an empty stable.

*Quicquid delirant reges plattum
sur Achini.*

This Art of poetry cannot proue eminent, vlesse the writer hath a reioycing heart, an apprehensue

prehensiv head, and a disclow-
ded fancy. *Carmina proveniunt a-*
mo deducta sereno, saith the poet:

Verles, proceed from a dis-
burthend braine.

It is impossible therefore for one
deiectd by calamitie, or one
perplexed with questions of an
other Science, to get perfection
in this free knowledge: I say,
perplexed with questions of another
Science; because a Poet should
rather copiously discourse of all,
by application to a witty pur-
pose, rather then be exquisite in
a particular Art, respecting depth
of rule, or quiddine. *Notions*
conjectures, and some of the
best passages, be more sufficient
for him, then a precise certai-
tie of rules. Sharp sause pro-
cures appetite, but sharp meats
kill the stomacke, And doubtles
little griefes be prouocations to
reine,

* Carmina
secessum
scribentis
et otia quæ
runt. *Oni.*
Trist. 3.

renewe; whereas a multitude of
disappointments, *weaken* Poetry:
because they doe embase the
spirits: now poetry is the quick-
est part of spirit; and therefore
soone distempred: as quicke
edges are soonest blunted. He
therefore who propounds excel-
lence, must refuse the multitude
of questions, and the vexation
of miseries: both beare elogges
and fetters to that aspiring fa-
cultie. From hence I may con-
clude the perfection of this Sci-
ence doth match the straines of
right *Alhymns*: it being (in both)
alike impossible to finde that
man who shall directly promise
to attaine perfection; because
impediments exceed the means.
The nourishment of Poetry is
good applause: for Poems be-
ing made to allure and bewitch
the reader in a lesson of morall
precept,

precept, must prosper in their meaning, or be discountenanced: As all professions be, which make mens good opinions the reward of knowledge: and therefore hath *England* afforded few men accurate in historicall Poems, because opinion hath vouchsafed to ranke her painefull volumes among easie and slight labors: whereas *Italians* have proued singular proficients in this kinde of inuention; because (saith *Rasius*) authority hath graced their elegance. So that considering our negligence of historicall Poems, it may be well obserued with *Plautus*, in his prologue to *Casina*:

*Ea tempestate fas poetarum fuit
qui nunc obierunt in communem locum*
The reason (I thinke) which hath wrought in *England* such a degenerate

generate value of Poems, proceeded (first) from the professors ignorance & generall basenesse, but secondly from the stubborn grauitie of the best readers; who scorne to account the best *Poems profitable workes*, because all haue hitherto been accounted *slight composures*, or at best *unprofitable*. And we imagine it a weaknesse to recant an error. Some haue certainly contemned the worthiest labors euenthrough malicio-
 * *Cynthia's* *revenge.* like *worthily*. As, in *another* place I haue thus noted ---

*A Poets rapture, Kings haue wisht
 to feele, so they haue vnderstand
 Which some despise because vn-
 capable.*

Howsoeuer, the base opinion which Poetry incurs among vs, hath been repaid with iustice: *that is*, the discredit of our Na-
 tion :

tion: for our vnder-valuing opinion hath deprived the *publike* of more iudicious workes then be already extant: And so the glory of our Nations eminent wit, hath beene eclipsed with forraigns. Indeed there bee some easie helps for Poets which artists haue not: I haue reduced them into this number *Morning, wine, beautie, health, and Musicke are*

The five prouoking helps of Poetry.

These together be as the nourishment, not the body: for it is impossible that these should make a Poet; but onely feed the powers of art and nature: which principally doth commend the temperature of Poetry: for as in phisicke so in this, such a *food* such a *blood*.

These helps therefore hauing a sweetned purity, doe shew a
most

most sweet compound in the spirit of poems which suckes their quintessence. As for the priuate and sensible benefit (which any shall conceiue in publishing his labours) I see none vertuous but this: he may excuse (by them) his silent nature; and be accounted better, as a *Melancholy Poet*, then a *speechlesse foole*. *Fame* and *Eminence* sa- uour of a fruitlesse ambition; that will now purchase nothing for Poetry by preferment, but an opinion that *Poetry* is his knowledge, and (it being so) that he is fit for nothing els: or some perhaps; nay, the wisest, will bestowe compassion, and say, *it is pittie such a pregnant wit should endeavour so idly*. These bee the comforts of being famous: let Doaters bee ambitious of it. The deepest poets haue neglected

lected verse : I meane the polished forme of verse : but I would sooner loue such workes in prose; and heartily intreate such writers, euen for their own dispatch-sake, and the readers also, to abandon poetry, except they can avoyd that crabbed stile and forme, which weakens any readers appetite and apprehension. Nothing doth so much discover poetry to be a thing of spirit and quicke substance, as the delight it takes to dwell in flourishing and lusty bloods; when life and all her attributes do most prouoke nature : and therefore shall you see men, who haue tasted poetry in their youth, and feeble a diminution by impediments of age laboring most commonly to renew their age : And most of all quicken nature by the meanes præmised.

præmised. Whereas when poetry is in a full growth the knowne verses may be well applied: shewing it cannot be conceald:

Quicquid conabor dicere versus erat.

And shewing that words will come alone when matter is provided.

Verbaq; penisa rē non inuita sequuntur.

Words freely follow a provided wit.

The relish of Poetry is a candied barke: an elegance so sweetned with apt phrase and illustration, as it excludes rough harshnesse, & all mysterie: controuerfies and Philosophicall questions bee therefore improper arguments for a Poeticall tractate: they cannot be expressed with an intrieing libertie. Similitudes

similitudes be the fit interpreters
 of Poets: when I affirme this,
 I doe not approue all simili-
 tudes, but such as doe interpret:
 which they cannot doe, except
 they be more familiar then the
 thing interpreted. This con-
 demnes any, who from a depth
 in learning, shall produce the
 Mathematickes, to illustrate
Grammer: or shall compare
 things knowne by repetition to
 an example in Astronomy. *Poore*
 and *Prodigall* haue been a Poets
 Titles: these haue been fixt with
 a contemptiue meaning, but I
 imagine they aduance his qua-
 litie: for therefore he neglects
 wealth, because he feeles with-
 in himselfe a Iewell which can
 redeeme his bondage in the
 worst calamity. Freedome of
Braine and *Body* is a Poets mu-
 sicke: A peaceable fruition doth
 L pferue,

preferue, and doth reuiue his
fancie. Indeed the liberty of
braine makes a Poet : and if that
liberty be slackt with crosse
fortunes of immediate depen-
dance, or displeasing casual-
ties, the Poet hath no liberty,
but only to respect the times oc-
casion. When therefore a *Re-
ward* is motiue, it makes the la-
bour like *it selfe*, seruile. Poetry
should therefore (being an im-
partiall free science) be vnder-
taken by the free *Professor*; a man
sufficient in estate : such a one as
need not vse flattery to win re-
ward ; nor so indite, that things
may be dispatched quickly & his
wants quickly furnished ; nor so
dispatch, that hee may rather
make things saleable, through
obscenity or scandals, then ap-
proved labour : Because while
ioyfully they should intend their
poems

poems, they bee too much interrupted with a remembrance of their wants; & be compelled to take a ready course: A course too ready, to be regular: And Horace himselfe hath said it.

*Qui paulum a summo discessit,
vergit ad Imum.*

And poems made to cherish
vp the minde

Being not best are of the basest kinde.

These mischiefes follow a mercenarie hope: and therefore be mercenary Poets odious: such (I mean) as are prouoked by povertie, & will exact their wages.

Of Discontents.

Essay VIII.

Pleasure and Sorrow bee the objects of vertue: but discontents be may thought rather

* Sorrow
may be ad-
mitted in
behalf of
publick ca-
lamities
which can-
not bee so
well tear-
med a Dis-
content.

ther the objects of pleasure. Vertue moderates the *folly* of pleasure and sorrow: but pleasure somoderated, remoues discontents. I reckon discontents among my priuate * sorrowes; which amplifie my owne misfortune; which feele the same (perhaps) a greater torment for my friends misery, then my owne: yes, I am better assured of my owne fortitude to contemne sorrowes, then of my friends aptnesse, to relish my counsels; or of his owne freedom to advise himselfe: and therefore his vexation (he being my selfe) afflicts me more iniuriously: because I can overcome my *owne*, better then *His*. I call *those* properly *Discontented* who are busie thoughted: who, like brainelesse patients, are almost desperate if another giues them

them poyson; and yet (being recovered) they will adventure to poyson themselves: for many of this ranke you shall perceiue, who hauing passed the discontents which come by others malice, will (of their owne accord) frame new perplexities: They will conceiue thinges otherwise then they be, and so nourish a conceite till they beleeue it reall. It is one of mans extreame ignorant follies that he wil fasten his vexation about casuall dreams, and sleepy conceits; not meditating *whether*, and *why* he wakes. Opinion is indeed the mediate cause of discontents; but then a rectified or false capacitie (being an immediate cause of rectified or false opinions) begets a true or idle discontent. I call that idle,

fancie : such idle discontents are soone expelled; they are causelesse *Melancholy*, begot by alteration, dispersed by alteration: But *Melancholy*, meeting with a reall cause, becomes a settled mischiefe. Howsoever, nothing (though most worth our discontent) can bee said *His* or *My* discontent, vntill we so conceiue it. For certainly, a carelesse resolution may bee freed from conscience and discontent together : whereas perhaps a nice examining head may so ensnare it selfe with multitude of thoughts, that the confusion may prouoke both : but then a carelesse resolution serues worthily to abate such *idle*, and such *reall* discontents. For as in naturall bodies *fasting* and *food* destroy, and nourish; so in our daily proiectes, *consideratiue* thoughts

thoughts and *carelesse* negligence *fasten* and *remoue*. The brayne of man is like a pocket *Watch*, where within little compassse you may finde great workmanship: and the braines of best-witted men are a curious clocke; which by the distemperature of one wheele, growes distempered in euery one: and indeed the most curious witts which seeke a reason for euery trifle be a distemperature, or affliction to themselves: it ill growing lesse like a *Piramide* towards the conclusion of their curiosity in searching. *Euclides* did therefore answer well, when one would presse him in many nice questions of diuinitye; *Cetera quidem nescio, illud Scio quod dij oderunt curiosos.*

Thus much I know the Gods detest a curiosity;

The

* Plato
Galen.
Cicero.
D. Thom.

The best * Philosophers haue left a doubtfull number of mens perturbations, some assigne six, some five, some foure some eleuen. They might (in my conceit) be all reduced vnto a triple number: including likewise the very causes of all discontent. Imagine therefore they proceed first from ieaiousies of whatkind soeuer; either in being contemned, neglected, or ambiguous of *good* successe: then from doubts not to be resolu'd, either through weaknesse of our vnderstanding, or intricacie of the question, then from an extreame desire, either of things difficult or impossible. To ieaiousies, and such desires, all are incident; to doubts and questions, Schollers or Scholler-like heads onely: these comprehend the summe of all our crosses: of
all

all our sorrowes both in soule
& body: Nay, all more narrow-
ly may be reduced to a *desire*:
For when we briefly say, *He hath*
his hearts desire, we do withall in-
tend, that he is neither troubled
with pleasure, *griefe*, *feare*, *auda-*
city, *hope* or *anger*: The six turbu-
lent passions reckned by *Plato*.
Our passions bee the first causes
of our discontents: And all our
passions be surable or vnsurable
to nature: The first intice, the
last terrifie our wisedome: And
therefore both kindes must bee
dealt with wisely, but lesse hard-
ly, because one medicine over-
comes both. Let neither good
nor euill chances take vs vnpro-
vided, and we shall be neuer af-
flicted: For either wee grow
sluggish & careles being pleasd
with good, or wholly danted be-
ing displeasd with euil chances:
Let

Let vs therfore sometimes willingly please our selues, and ha-
uing tasted what such pleasure
is, let vs returne into the com-
mon course of labour: By which
meanes, pleasures will not bee
ouer-pleasant and attractiue,
when afterwards by occasion
we shall be again tempted: And
being not so effectuell with vs,
wee cannot afterwards repent,
or be disconsolate because wee
did forget our selues. Neither
will griefes be ouer-griuous, if
wee be sometimes sencible of o-
thers griefe; not by a womanish
pitty (for that softens the heart,
and makes it ouer sencible, in-
clining to dispaire) but by a no-
ble pittie, which sees our owne
weaknesse in anothers sufferings,
and makes vs worthily abhorre
to be the cause of such sufferings:
For whilst we so pittie the wrōg
which

which others haue committed, wee nourish in our selues a scorne to do the like: These excepted, the saying is true: *Misereri & sapere vix dijs conceditur.*

Certainly (amongst all) perplexed questions be to a labouring head, most troublesome: And lesse blameable was that found *Philosopher, who made the *Ocean* capable of him, because he was not capable of reason for the *Ebbe* and *Flow*; rather then such as be ashamed to litle, when either needinesse, feare, ignominy, grieve, or disappointments contradict them. It is meere bestial to dye vpon such weake incounters; which might be all confuted with a Heathens knowledge: But then to dye for ignorance may seeme excuseable: For such a life is bestial, where wee are ignorant of reason;

Aristotle.

son; and better is it to bee ignorant of reason how to preuent death, then to preferue life in ignorance: Because I hold it highly monstrous, to dishonour the nice fabrick of a mans body with a brutish soule. The truth is, our discontents of any kinde doe mis-informe our iudgement; no otherwise then a busie knaue, who (seeing the bad luck of lawfull means) doth bribe the Maiestrate: and neuer was a Maiestrate more easily bribed, then is a iudgement (so oppressed) corrupted. We haue no liberty to knowe, much lesse to iudge; no reason to discourse, much lesse to put a difference no freedom to conceiue, much lesse to vnderstand, when *Discontents* do trouble vs. They interpose our brightest eminence of wisdom no otherwise then clowdes darken

ken the Sunnes glory : They keepe a strong possession against our vertue and all good society. The most significant Title they can deserue is *Treacherous* : For they breed sensibly an inuocation, begetting in vs a preposterous change; and that cōmonly proceeds from worse to worse : For being more incorporate with them and their mutations, wee challenge lesse freedome in our selues, to helpe our selues. *Discontents*, like an extreame disease, bee of a shifting nature: They delight cōtinually in motion, as men vehemently sicke doe change their beds & chambers. A *Discontented* man does and vndoes, that hee may doe againe: thinking to loose his humor in variety, or by aduenture (if by nothing else) among many changes to make one *good one*.

B ut

But this desire of change corrupts our wisdom with a sensible distraction : For as our stomacks vn-acquainted with a new foode refuse it with many raspings. So likewise our vnderstanding oppressed with new & sudden objects, doth languish and become affrighted : being not able to digest things in order. We shall perceiue a three-fold mischief which goes inseperate with discontents : For they bee ready to seduce our *thoughtes*, our *wordes*, our *actions* : Wee mis-esteeme, mis-condemne, mis-attempt, through discōtented passions. The reason is manifest : For *Discontent* being the cōpanion of our *thoughtes*, makes *them*, our *wordes* and *actions*, ruled by *that* ; and so become vn-pleasing, like it selfe : Therefore doe Male-contents vnder-value
merite

merite in their owne opinion:
Therefore (being waſpiſh) they
detract from worthineſſe, there-
fore they diſlike or doe con-
demne bitterly, and therefore,
likewiſe, doe men thus affected,
undertake more venturolly the
wiſely. So that *Saluſt* hath ob-
ſerued well touching the Cha-
racter of *Catilines* adhærents,
that they were *Homines quos fla-*
gitium, egeſtas, aut conſcien animus
exagitabat. And queſtionleſſe,
ſuch men ſo inwardly bitten
with their owne afflictions, can
finde no leaſure in themſelues
to keepe affinity with others.
Good Soueraignes therefore,
louing Parents, honeſt Friends,
loyall Subiects, wiſe Maiſters,
haue been no Male-contentſ:
For (being ſo) it is impoſſible
that ſuch a troubled Fountaine
ſhould ſend forth any thing but
offenſiue

offensiueturmults. There is nothing more doth make our enemies reioyce, then a deiected spirit, and nothing more afflicts our soule then to be sensible of their reioycings; therefore doth that experienced Prophet *Dauid* so often wish for a deliuerance from their triumph; so often doth hee lament their insultations. Infinite are those aduantages, which may be had against men discontented: As namely secrets may be extorted from, and treasons may be infused vnto them: It cannot otherwise bee: For grieve and sorrow sitting most heavy vpon the vitall partes, doe crush & mortifie the spirits; which failing to conuey a nourishment to the brain, it presently growes light and spungy, fitted to sucke vpp any new matter, and to haue the old
squeas'd

squealsd from it. And therefore hath a melancholy spirit some prerogative in this respect; because his time of discontent is scarce distinguished from his daily carriage; for night is sooner visible in an open Pallace, then a smoky Cottage. I may propound of sorrowes, what *Celsus* doth of Cole-worts: being halfe sodden, they are laxative; but twise sodden, they are binding: So discontents beeing but slightly apprehended and entertained, may bee a meanes fitting to prepare the way for honest applications; and to purge security: But being suffered long to boyle within vs, they doe confirme their owne, and also stoppe the passage of other worse corruptions. Of Morall and awakening Discontents, the wise *Salomon* speaks,

20113579

M

when

when hee resolves positively; *Anger is better then laughter*, for by a sad looke the heart is made better: *Melior est ira risu: quia per tristitiam vultus, pernitescit animus delinquentis*: And (without question) some natures may be likened to the blacke-thornes, that flourish best with haile, storme, and tempest: Or to the Mackerele which cannot bee awakened and brought upwards, but with thunder. But some Favourites there bee, so much beholding to Fortune, that in a whole Age they have scarce learnt the definition of sorrow. In these men the Proverbe is verified; *Foales are Fortunate*; and yet agreeable with an honest meaning: For those (I thinke) are chiefly bound to Fortune, or Providence rather who cannot through a good simplicity affect dishonest practises,

practises, and close dealings: It being consonant with reason, that men ill-betrieded with a subtile Braine, should be assisted with some higher *Policy*. All that wee suffer, is by our *Own*e or *Fortunes* worke: Wee cannot bee too patient with *Fortunes*, too much prouoked with our owne works of sorrow: When Fortune punisheth wee haue no remedy, whē our own indiscretion punisheth, we may afflict our selues the longer with a wise fury, that we may learne to recollect and to awaken our iudgement. Some haue a resolute contempt for all aduersities; but such a valorous scorne may bee ingendred by sottish ignorance, or an vncapable dulnesse, no otherwise then both may be a Drunkards motives in extreme hazard. As for my selfe I

neuer felt a *sorrow*, which I esteemed a *Discontent*, vnlesse it gaue no profitable vse, either by making mee more circumspect & prouident; or acquainting mee beforehand with my destiny. The most honourable dealing with our worst afflictions, is to confute them by a discourse of Braine, and so exercise our knowledge, for our owne aduantage, against the foes of Knowledge. And doubtlesse there is enough left in Nature (if wee could apprehend) to comfort all our troubles: when I say thus, I meane *enough* as wel to settle and confirme a soule shaken with vncertaine doubts, as to redeeme a wretch laden with the worlds misery: Nay if nature affoord matter enough to confute obiections, she must needes yeeld matter also to re-

more Sorrowes: For euery sorrow of what kinde soeuer, is nothing but an obiection to the minde, which mans weakenesse cannot answere. As the fortune of a Shipwrackt man, objects death or poverty; the fortune of a man Condemned objects disgrace; the Disappointed mans fortune, objects vnlucky dealing, and sotherest: All which I purpose at my leasure to recite in method, & to conuince their bitternes: Which will vnlesse I be deceiued, create men valiant to despise affliction. But in the meane time none among the worst crosses shal predominate, if sometimes in a lawfull humour wee doe crosse our selues: And so begin to learne the difficult māner of denying our lewd inclinations: which cannot well endure a disappointment;

Laerti :
lib: 6.372.

because they couet a sensuall
fruition. If any man thinkes
these medcines tedious, he may
take *Dyogenes* his remedy in few-
er words: *Fortuna confidentiam,*
natura Legem, perturbatio ratio-
nem obijce: Make Confidence

resist Fortune, Law resist

Nature and Reason

Discontents.

(*) (*) (*) (*)

(*) (*)

Two

Two Bookes of Cha- racters.

The first Booke.

CHARACTER. I.

An Impudent Censurer

His the torture-monger
of Wis, ready for exe-
cution before Iudge-
ment. Nature hath
dealt wisely with
him in his outefide; for it is a
priuiledge against confutation,
and will beget modesty in you
to see him out-face: Hee is so
fronted with striuing to dis-
countenance knowledge, by the
contempt of it, as you would
thinke him borne to insolence,
though indeed it bee habituall
and comes by negligence of his
company,

company, which rather seeke to laugh and continue, then to reforme his vanity. A Chimney-sweeper may converse with him very safely, without the hazard of blushing: and so may any that will contemne his ignorance: Buffers will convince him better then language or reason: That proves him rankebestiall, descended from the walking Apes; which on the Mountaines seeme carefull Inhabitants, but at your approach the formality of man only. The Land-theefe, and Sea-captaine, be never lesse out of their way, but wiser commonly about their object: They spare to wound poore travellers, but he encounters any thing not worth eye-sight. Hee will seeme to cleanse Bookes of errors: but take him in his true knowledge, and hee cannot

cannot doe so much good as a
Fellow that sweepes gutters.
A wise mans minde gouernes
his body, his minde is onely re-
strained by a bodily feare : And
if you hope to be released of
what he dares, you must inforce
him to what he dares not; and
then you shall perceiue him to
be the comicall braggard, or
the lingling spur. Lay aside this
medicine and he is incurable,
for he is so raiisht with his own
folly, as hee often commends
what he misinterprets, and still
disprailes (if he scorne the Au-
thor) because hee cannot per-
ceiue. To commend therefore
and discommend what he con-
ceiues not, is alike tolerable &
equall: Neither is it to be admi-
red if he dislikes the soundest
workes of a good Author: for
he regards not the workes and
writings

writings of God himselfe: if he did, he would imbrace charity, and so censure lesse. The wilde *Arabian* comprehends him fully: for as the one, so the other, takes tribute and exaction of all passengers, except acquaintance and familiars: if any thing makes him praise-worthy, this must, or nothing: because he seemes (by this means) morall in friendship and so in some kinde vertuous: But his applause and detraction, are both odious, because abounding through his meere pleasure: And as some sluttish people take pleasure in their owne excrements, and relish the pickings of their nose; so hee, his owne opinion. When al Trades perish, he may turne Shop-keeper, and deale with Ballance: For in weights and measures none is more deceitfull. Hee
ponders

ponders pithy volumes by the dram or scruple, but small errors by the pound. If he takes courage in his humour, hee haunts the Authours company, recites the worke, intends it to some third person, and after he hath damnd the thing in question, he refers himselfe to the right owner; who, if hee be there manifest, must coniure this deuill quickly, or he will seeme honest, & give satisfaction: but call his life in question, and he berraies his guiltinesse, which then accuses him of false dealing howsoeuer; yes, though he hath commented rightly; for he commends ignorantly, and discommends scandalously. So delighting in his humour, he makes his *Free hold* an *Inheritance*: put it to the hazard, and he will compound for the title.

When

When he misses the censure of bookes, he proues alway the most harmeles, deriding, impudent, and absurd foole in the company: and he takes it for granted still that euery conceite being his owne is most ingenious --- let him adde folly and I grant him.

CHARACT: II.

A Compleate Man

IS an impregnable Tower: and the more batteries he hath vndergone, the better able he is to continue immoueable. The time and he are alwaies friends: for he is troubled with no more then he can well imploy; neither is ~~that~~ lesse, then will euery way discharge his Office; So he neither surfetts with Idlenesse, nor

nor action. Calamities, and Court-preferments doe alike moue him, but cannot remoue him: Both challenge from him a conuenient vse, no vilde indeauour, either to swell or dispaire. His religion, learning, and behauiour, hold a particular correspondence: He commands the latter, whilst himselfe and both be commanded by the first. He chuses men as good Musicians chuse their Vi-alls; by sound, rather then by the sight: he may well giue his affections leaue to wander; for (like a well-mannd Hawke) they bee alwaies within whistling. Hee holdes it presumption to knowe, what should be *looked*, or *thought* vpon with wonder; and therefore rather then he will exceed, he can be lesse then himselfe: accounting it more noble

to

to immitate the fruitfull
bough which stoopes vnder a
pretious burthen; then applaud
the tall eminence of a fruitlesse
Birch-tree: knowing Humility
is a fitter step to knowledge,
then presumption. He seemes
willingly to seeke acquaintance
with vice and with temptation,
meaning to allure it, til, without
suspition, he may soone disrobe
and disarm it: Like the Sunne
which enters to the most pollu-
ted places, but is not any thing
the more polluted. Or hauing
laboured to know the strength
of follie, he knowes it to be his
Captiue. From hence proceeds
his victorie, in that he can pre-
uent mischiefe, and scorne the
aduantage of basenesse. His
wit and apprehension (like the
insinuating ayre) will pierce
through lesse cranyes then the
pores

pores of a mans bodie. His worthinesse to bee rewarded hee may conceale : But his desire to doe nobly, in a better kinde, his actions will not suffer to bee vnknowne : by which the world can iudge hee deserues, and saue him from the scandall of a *Cunning Hypocrite*. If merits direct him in the way to honor, they doe not leaue him in the way to honour, but are his best attendants to accompany his whole preferment : For to deserue what hee obtaines, and to deserue no more, is *suggish* ; to deserue after a thing bestowed, is *duely thankfull* ; But a continued merit stops accusation. He is thankfull for whatsoeuer, hee receiues by the worlds fauour : And hee neglects no profite which the time affoord, by insufficiency to discerne it or to recompence

recompence it : For what hee obserues, passeth through the forge of his wisdom, which refines it; and the file of his practise, which confirms it as a good patterne : So the interest exceeds the principall, and (which exceeds all) praiseth the Usurer. It may seeme strange that a compleate man is a good Carpenter : but (take my meaning as you list) his actions are directed by the *Line* and *Square*. The name of guilt (with him) is vanished vnder the charme of a good conscience : Which with his eye-sight saue his taste a labour: for hee knowes what experience can teach, but is not taught by experience. Hee is faithfully his owne friend: and accepts the friendship of *others* for his *owne sake*; but imparts his *owne* for *others*. When he loues,
hee

hee loves first : from hence hee
 challenges a double honour: For
Love and *Priority* is a two-folde
 merit. Hee lacks nothing to in-
 gender happinesse ; for he can
 spare nothing that hee enioyes :
 he enioyes it so honestly and ab-
 solutely. And that hee hath al-
 ready, serues to purchase new
 contentment. For as hee liues, his
 capacity is enlarged, though be-
 fore it were sufficient for his o-
 ther faculties : they be most
 numerous when himselfe is
 nothing: for being dead, hee is
 thought worthier the aliue: then
 he departs to his aduancement.

CHARACTER. III.

A good Husband

Is the second part of a good man:
 hee challenges no more nor
 lesse from Art or Nature, then

N

doth

doth become his faculty, & giue comfort to his Wife; so he doth not (by striving to please) seeme low minded; nor by over-valuing his properties, proue a tyrant. His behauiour and discourse promise no more then hee meanes, and may very well iustifie. Hee is not altogether to be chosen by the cōmon weight or standard; for his best partes are invisible. A good Wife shall know him quickly to bee worth her taking: for hee will first know her worthinesse. He is not therefore put to much trouble of being denied twice: for if hee thinkes he can preuaile amisse, preuaile too soone, or not preuaile, because hee is too good; hee hath the modesty to refuse first: But otherwise, if opinion dares suspect, and so refuse him first, hee may account it happinesse

ness, because hee was refused so
soone: hauing (by that meanes)
escaped one who could not dis-
cerne him. The honor of a good
wife makes him no more vnpra-
ctised in the patience of a bad,
then if hee conversed with her:
so his vertues be *familiar*, not *en-
forced*. The misery of a bad wife
likewise hath no more enraged
him to discredit all women, the
the worthinesse of a good one
hath moued him to bee an Ido-
lator: So his blessing is, not to
augment his curse, or curse his
blessing. The highest end of his
marriage premeditated, is to re-
solue how he may desire it with-
out end. Hee feels not the ab-
sence of youth by a decay in lust;
but measures the approach of a
crooked body by his entyre and
straight affection. Hee neither
deceiues himselfe with a foolish

confidence, nor drawes a disadvantage to himselfe, by being distrustfull: For he may bee acquainted with those, to whome hee safely cannot commit his wealth, much lesse his wiues honesty, but hee neuer suspects, before he be past suspicion, and euery thing be apparant. Hee hath (notwithstanding) no friend whom hee dares not make his deputy: But if he hath not knowledge enough, to chuse a friend that may be trusted; hee hath no reason to trust a woman. Hee seekes rather to bee well known then commonly noted: for being known, hee cannot bee mistaken; but otherwise it is very doubtfull. A good Husband (like the pith which runs in the mid'st of a body) diffuses himselfe æqually to the circumference: imparting æquall care & loue

loue to wife and children: Loue and prouidence be the two counterpanes of a good husband. He hates not *her*, but *hers*; and that with a hope to make her detest herselfe, not bee diuorced from him: For he conets rather to be daily amending her, then make a new hazard, or want resolutiō. Hee may dislike therefore his wiues humour, and loue her in the same quantity. Hee cannot bee chosen, because a better is absent, for you may find in himselfe the praitioner and pattern. Hee cannot therfore be refused, if he bee well known: For being good, hee proues the best and being so, the best Husband.

CHARACTER. III.

A Contented Man

I S a faire building in the bottome of a Valley: You may discern

N 3 nothing

nothing about him, vnlesse you approach neere, and nothing in him worth himselfe, vnlesse you doe proceed. There is no land like vnto his owne conscience: that makes him sowe and reape together: for actions bee (with him) no sooner thoughts, then they proue comforts, they be so full of Innocence. His life therefore is a continuall haruest: his countenance and conuersation promise hope; they both smile vpon their obiect: Neither doth the end faile his purpose: for his expectation was indifferēt and equall, according to the meanes. Events therefore cannot oppresse him; for hee propounded *all*, before he vndertook *some*; and sawe the extreamest point of danger, before hee did imbarque. He medles no further with vncertainties, then losse & lucre

lucre be alike in accident: For doubtfull thinges of moment, make men stagger, whilst hope and feare distracts them. If probable & lawfull meanes deceiue him, they cannot trouble him: for he ascribes nothing to himselfe, that is aboue him. When Gods determinations doe therefore disappoint, he neither maruailes, nor mis-interpreys. Neglected fortunes, and things past, hee leaues behinde; they cannot keep pace with him. The necessity of things absent, hee measures by his meanes: but as for things impossible, hee could neuer begin to affect them. And in the quest of future profits, hee neuer doth transgresse the present comfort. Hee can with as much selfe-credit be a Captiue, as a promoted Collier. Dignities may do him honour, not

entice him: Prouerty may threaten, & be peremptory, but cannot ouer-come. Riches may make his honesty more eminent, not more exquisite: He consents the world in his behaviour; and when hee seemes disconsolate, he is best contented. He is so far from adding malice to any, that he can praise the merits of an enemy without grudging. Anger and Reuenge be two turbulent passions: In him (therefore) the first shewes only that he can apprehend: the last, that he can iustly prevent further mischefe. So hee neither doth insult through anger; nor satisfie his bitterness by reuenge. Repentance, which with some proues melancholly, with him proues a delightfull assurance: for seldome doth hee lament thinges meereley vicious, so much as vertues

vertues imperfectly attempted. He vndertakes euery thing with more aduantage, then any (but himselfe) can imitate: for being voyd of troublesome vexation, his willing minde makes the way lesse difficult. His policie and close dealing doe not disturbe his time of pleasure, or his quiet dreames: For he can awake with as much delight in day, and sleepe with as much solace in the darke, as either his intimate purpose can awake to euery mans applause; or be concealed to his owne safetie, and no mans detriment. Hee doth not readily incurre anothers rage; nor doth he raile against himselfe; for he cannot bee before hand with quarrelsome engagements; nor rashly run into a manifest error. He doth not therefore (when all ap-
proue

proue him) miscall himselfe,
closely, damned Hypocrite; or
lewd villaine. He feeles more
felicitie in this, that he can for-
beare to enioy anything, rather
then let any thing enioy him;
or rather then he will enioy any
thing indirectly. He is not so
selfe-subsisting that he scornes
to borrow; so shamelesse, that
he borrowes all: nor so alone
contented, that others doe not
partake in his freedome: or so
absolute in freedome, that he
becomes not more absolute by
the vse of others. He resem-
bles the parish bells; which
keepe the same tune at Maria-
ges and Funeralls: So a con-
tent man obserues the same
Musicke of content, either in
occasion of ioy or sadnes. He
makes more ill meanings good,
by good construction, more
haplesse

haplesse euent honest by a lawfull confidence, and more dangerous vndertakings easie, by a calme proceeding, then the contrary. For (whilst he knowes Icalousie as a fearefull, eating, and distastfull vice) hee cannot suspect without the cautions of *why, whom, how, where* and *when*. Briefly, being contented, he is content to be happy; and being so, hee thrives best when hee thinkes best: he does more then he vndoes. He wins more often then he saues: & like the *Caspian Sea*, remains the same vnchangeable.

CHARACT. V.

A good Emperour

Is the second Saviour to Christianity, and a direct center of his peoples love: his greatnesse extends,

tends rather to posterity, then is confident of pedigree. He may be counselled or confirmed, but his election remaines peculiar. His object therefore (to discern) may be infinite, or extravagant; but paterns (to imitate) must be supernal; for he acknowledges but one supremacy and in that remembers a succession: which makes him leaue mans precepts vnto frailty, view honor as as thing mediate, himselfe immediately next to his Creator, and doth onely know his high commission a determinable power, not *know* and *murmure*. He doth afflict (like lightning) neuer but when he is resisted. He lacks nothing of diuinitie, but *Time* in his prerogative, the want of which takes away eternitie: so all the honour which relates to him for Gods

Gods sake, conueighes it selfe
to God for his owne. His feare
doth vanish into loue or anger;
for he may *embrace* or *conquer*,
but cannot *submit*. He preserues
many whom he might destroy;
but he destroyes none whom he
should preserue: for (like a
medicine) he doth not naturally
draw blood. His royall bounty
is as well prompt to take with
honour, as to giue with liberty.
And as he can deserue nothing
because on him depends euery
thing: so is he not by any man
to be deserued, because vnto
him euery man owes his *whole*
Inheritance. If therefore he doth
forgiue where subiects doe con-
demne; or chuse when multi-
tudes abandon; he doth but ma-
nifest his free desires, and shew
affinity betwixt himselfe & holi-
nes, which rayes from the dung
hill

hil to the commanding fortune
and from the most obscure dis-
daine of vulgar thoughts vnto
the state of happinesse. Nay
oftentimes this secret in publick
offices proues true; That men
without the ayd of birth, and
glory of famous merit, lack on-
ly so good an entrance, but haue
commonly a better ending: or
at least, strīue more to attaine
what others presume vppon.
The euent therefore makes his
large prerogatiue true wise-
dome, which maybe mis-inter-
preted weaknesse. The Lyon,
a King of beasts, is recovered in
sicknesse, by eating an Ape;
and a good King by deuouring
flatterers. He is the same brief-
ly to his kingdome, that * *Mari-*
us was among the *Tigurines*: all
perishes without him.

* Luc: Flo-
rus Lib. 8.
cap. 3. fol.
17.
adum erat
nisi marius
ille sæculo
contigisset

Charact:

CHARACT: VI.

A worthy Poet

Is the purest essence of a worthy Man: He is confident of nature in nothing but the forme, and an ingenious fitnessse to conceive the matter. So he approves nature as the motive, nor the foundation or structure of his worthinesse. His workes doe every way pronounce both nourishment, delight, and admiration to the readers soule: which makes him neither rough, effeminate, nor windy: for by a sweet contemperature of Tame and Ditty, hee entices others to goodnesse; and shewes himselfe perfect in the lesson. Hee neuer writes vpon a full stomacke, and an empty head; or a full head,
and

and an emptie stomacke. For he cannot make so Diuine a receptacle, stoop to the sordid folly of gal or enuy, without strength; or strength of braine stoop, and debase it selfe with hunting out the bodies succour. He is not so impartiall as to condemne euery new fashion, or taxe idle circumstance; nor so easie as to allow vices, and account them generous humours. So he neither seekes to enlarge his credit of bitternesse, by a snarling severity; nor to augment his substance by insinuating courtship. He hath more debtors in knowledge among the present Writers, then Creditors among the ancient Poets. Hee is possessed with an innocent liberty, which excludes him from the slavish labour and meanes of setting a glosse vpon fraile commodities.

Whatsoever

Whatsoever therefore proceeds
from him, proceeds without a
meaning to supply the worth,
when the worke is ended; by
the addition of preparative vet-
ses at the beginnings; or the dis-
persed hire of acquaintance to
extoll things indifferent: Nei-
ther does he passionately affect
high patronage, or any, further
than he may give freely; and so
receiue backe honest thanks.
The dangerous name and the
conceit of Poets, sprung from
their multitude of corruptions,
proves no disadvantage or ter-
ror to him: for such be his an-
dours that hee can walke vn-
pinched, enen through the
worst infection. And indeed
that morneebanks preparing
oyle which kept his hands vn-
soyled, was a toy of nothing
to this Poets rarity of discretion;
O which

* Duo apud
Romanos
ludorum
genera, Ci-
cerone teste.
Lib. 2. de
legibus.
Circences,
& Scenici:
Scenici au-
tem sunt
dicti a gre-
co σκηνή
quod signi-
ficat umbrā
nam in um-
bra fiebant
& ingenij
arte exerci-
tabantur.
Rosin: lib. 5
cap. 6.

which so prepares his minde,
that he can bathe it in the strains
of burning lust, fury, malice, or
despight, and yet be neuer scal-
ded, or endangered by them. He
only among men is neereſt *infi-
nite*: For in the* Scenical com-
poſures, of a Tragedy or Co-
modie he ſhewes the beſt re-
ſemblance of his high Creator:
turning his quick paſſions, and
witty humors to replenish and
ouercome, into matter and
forme as infinite, as Gods plea-
ſure to diuerſifie mankind. He
is no miſerable ſelfe-lower, nor
no vnbounded prodigall: for he
can cōmunicate himſelfe wiſe-
ly to a voyd dull reſeruedneſſe,
but not make empty thought
common, to maintaine his mar-
ket. It muſt be impoſed to his
perfect eye-ſight, that he can ſee
error, and auoyde it without the

hazard

hazard of a new one : As in Poems, so in projects, by an easie conjecture. Plee cannot flatter, nor be flattered : If hee gives *Desert*, he gives no more; and leaves *Hyperbole* in such a manner of importance : As for himselfe, he is so well knowne unto himselfe, that neither publicke fame, nor yet his own conceit, can make him overvalued in himselfe. Hee is an enemy to *Admells* ; For he is no *Facit* nor *Naturalist* : hee therefore excludes *Lucre* and *Rime*, from the acceptance of his Poems; scorning to acknowledge the one as an efficient, the other as an essence, of his *Muses* favour. Hee paires backe all his imitation with interest; whilst his Authors (if reuiued) would confesse their chiefe credit was to be such a patterne: otherwise (for the most

part) he proues himselfe the patterne, and the proiect in hand: Siluer onely and sound mettall, comprehends his nature: rubbing, motion, and customary vsage, makes the brightnesse of both more eminent. No meruaile though he be Immortall, seeing he conuerts poyson into nourishment; euen the worst obiects and societies to a worthy vse. When he is lastly silent (for he cannot die) hee findes a Monument prepared as others cost and remembrance, whilst his former actions bee a liuing Epitaph.

CHARACT: II.

An honest Lawyer

IS a precious Diamond set in pure gold, or one truly honest, and a compleate

complete Lawyer : The one giues glory to the other; and being diuided, they be lesse valuable. Diuinity, and corrected nature, make him habituall in the first; but studious labor, and a discursive braine make him equall, if not absolute, in the last: he knowes Law to be the *Mis.* of man, and yet he makes honesty the *Mis.* of the Law. The first therfore may exceed the last; but the last neuer hath predominance in him, without the other. He is too diuine to be tempted with feare, fauor, Minerals, or possessions; and too diuine not to be tempted with perfect knowledge, and a pittifull complaint: he hath as much leasure to dispute with conscience, in the most busie Terme, as in the deadeest Vacation: And he is alwaies more diligent to main-

aine wronged poverty, then at
gentle to allow iniurious
Greatnesse: he can as freely re-
fuse a prodigall, or enforced
bounty, as hee can accept or de-
mand due recompence: He re-
sorts, to *London* with a more full
braine, then empty bags, and (at
his returne) he purses vp more
full comfort, then yellow coine.
He cannot be so confident as to
persist in error; nor so ignorant
as to erre by weaknes: When
therefore (through an abond-
dance) some knowledge is con-
founded, his error onely
proues a doubtful question; and
serues to reduce scattered rem-
nants into method. The multi-
tude of contentions make not
him reioyce in the number, but
in the difficulty: that truth may
appeare manifest to our proge-
ny. He railes not against the vi-

ces of his profession, but makes his profession commendable by his owne practise of vertue: his Clients disease of being suspended, touches him like his owne sicknes; hee dares not giue a dangerous purgation to dispatch him, nor by negligence and delay, let the euill grow inward & incorporate, to strengthen it selfe, or consume the patient. He is therefore exquisite in preseruatiues against the consumption; though perhaps he may faile in restoratiues to support weakenesse. He may wel bee a president to the best Physicians; for he vndertakes no cure when he perceiues it inclining to be desperate: Nay rather he is a true subiect, that feares and scornes to meddle with counterfeited peeces, further then to resolute being askd (as Goldsmiths

Goldsmiths are) whether they will endure the Test. So hee makes the cause, & not his Client, the object of his labour. If he haue fauour enough to make truth be currant, he looks no further: which he needs not to patch businesse; nor would he willingly persue it: if truth were not often discountenanced. He doth therefore at a Iudges death lament the death of his learning not his owne priuate lucre: *He* can ride the circuit, and scorne to be circular. *He* hath no leasure to protract time or saue his Clients opinion with iests premeditated, or windy inferences: *His* modesty was neuer below his courage in a good cause, nor his courage inclining to impudence, though he were still honored with a prosperous euent. *He* owes so much worship to
desert

desert & innocence, that he can
as faithfully applaud sufficient
worth, as not insult over, or ex-
claime against dull ignorance.
He is miraculously preserved a-
gainst incantations: the strong-
est spell cannot charme him si-
lent, nor the most tempting spirit
prouoke him to a vaine plea-
ding. He dares know & professe
in spight of potency; hee dares
be rich and honest in despite
of custome: And if he doth not
grow from a good man, to a re-
uerend Title, hee scornes to bee
a Traytor and blame tyranny
which ouerslips deservings; but
he descends below his owne vn-
worthinesse. Briefly, he is a pre-
cious vessell; he indures the rest
and the defiance of time: hee is
a sound commodity which ne-
uer failes the Customer: and
doth hartily confesse that who-
foeuer

foeuer swarues from this patterne, swarues from honesty, though hee be deeply learned: Howsoever, he thinks a Lawyer deeply learned cannot chuse but bee honest; except multitude of Clients oppresse him.

CHARACT. VIII.

A Detractor

IS his owne priuate foe, and the worlds professed enemy: Hee is indeed an obstinate heretick, and if you will conuert him, you must anew create him likewise: hee is of the *Mahumetan* sect which hath despised all religious Arts & Sciences, except the confusion of all: so he approues continually the worst thinges among many good, & cōdemnes that which is iudiciously commended:

mended: To read therefore and refuse, makes vp the best part of his iudgement. He hath an* impediment in his language proceeding from his heart; which makes him that he cannot speak well of any man. His five senses haue a mortall combat with all objects, that afford sence, or any thing vpon which they fasten: his eye could neuer yet behold a woman fair enough, or honest enough, on whom he might bestow the sincere part of his affection: but he marries one to beget an equall society of froward children: His eare was neuer well contented with a delicious tune, for the left is onely open, and that onely apt to conceiue discords, through a customary habit; which *hath* reiected all, & therefore *will*: For that he once *hath*, and is againe minded to discredit

Ignorance.
Spight.
Dildaine.
Enuy.

discredit worthinesse, giues him both reason & encouragement to continue spightfull : But (to our comfort be it spoken) his enuy ends cōmonly with himselfe, or at most, indeauors not otherwise then a nasty passenger, to rub against, and defile faire outsides, because himselfe is loathsome : hee stopps his nose if a perfume approach, but can well indure a stinking draft, or kennell, and embrace the saueur : His palate hath no relish except hee may discommend his dyer, and yet hee consumes all to the very fragments : hee touches or takes vp nothing which is not blasted by him with a naturall dislike; or at least hee will vtter the manifest forme of discontent. You must belecue him sick or cloy'd with sweet meats: for his iudgement being out of
tast,

tast, he cānot relish. His tongue,
 the Herald of his imagination,
 is a busie Officer, and will (with-
 out questiō) challenge the same
 reward of him, that it doth of
 Women, for it dispatcheth the
 same seruice, and deserues ther-
 fore (proportionably alike) to
 be called the maine property of
 each : hee is not inferiour also
 to a woman in malice ; for she is
 that way limited to some per-
 sons, though vndeterminable in
 spight: but hee transcends ; ac-
 counting it his pompe to bee in-
 finitely licentious towards all.
 Hee railes against the State, and
 speakes treasons confidently to
 himselfe alone, expecting an e-
 uent of his desires : Nay, some-
 times hee is taken (through the
 licence of his tongue, & a little
 sufferance of the company) in
 peremptory speeches that bring
 to

to his answer : Neither will he hearken to reformation, till hee lackes his eares : Hee is not (if a Church-man) ashamed to quarrell, first with his Patron, and openly disclaim against the poor value of his Benefice : If, a common humorist, hee will diminish the worth likewise of a guift, before the givers face ; & lookes to the disconueniences, not the commodity, hee gets by possession : If he commends any man (which is a great wonder) hee presently after will recite the speciall fauour & bounties he hath receiued by him. A slight Arithmetician may cast vp the totall summe of his Character : and by subtraction (being the body of his soule) may finde him vnder the value of an honest mā, aboue halfe in halfe : For hee lackes Charity, and so comes

comes short of a good Christian: And therefore is an egregious coward because he scornes to iustifie, except hee railes against the dead; thither he hastens being vnworthy to liue longer: And as *Dyogenes* hath long since resolved, hee is the worst among wilde beastes, none excepted.

DetraCTOR
pessima inter
feras
blanditor
inter bestias
famelicis

CHARACT. IX.

An Humorist

IS the scorne of Vnderstanding,
the traytor to Reason, or the vanity
of a better man: Bloud-let-
ting, a good whip, honest com-
pany, or reasonable instructions
might (at the first) recover him.
But if hee continues among
laughing spirits one quatter, the
disease will growe inward, and
then

then the cure growes desperate. If his humour be hereditary, hee is more familiar with it, and makes it the principall vertue of his family: If imitation breeds a habite, he makes it the pledge of sworne brother-hood, or at least the fauour of new acquaintance: hee neuer is infected single, or with one humour onely; for either he is now admitted to the seuerall orders; or hee is prompt enough to subscribe generally when occasion peeps. You must not dare to discommend, or call in question, his behauiour seriously with his companions; for though you cannot call the humor lawfull, it is sufficient if you can call it his humour. You may iustly forbear to Restraine him; for if hee be truely adopted, he thinkes it an especiall part to be respectlesse.

Tobacco

Tobacco is a good whetstone for his property; hee doth seldome therefore forget to prouoke his constitution this way: and (by being insatiate) he knowes well his humour may escape the search of reason, by vertue of the mist. He hath from his cradle bin swadled vp, with much obstinate & peremptory affectation: It being indeed cōmonly the character of his ripest age, to support that freely in his man-hood, which was forbidden in the spark of his minority: hee neuer slips oportunitie with deliberation; hee is therefore prompt enoūgh to begin, and the reason of his act is enough, though onely that hee hath begun; because humour is the motive. There is nothing within the compasse of thought so triuiall, so absurd, and monstrous;

P

which

which his vanity will not auerre to be ponderous, decent, & naturall. Neither will hee abhor to iustifie them by his owne practise, against all opposers. He trauailes vp and downe like *Tom of Bedlam*, vnder the title of *mad Rascall*, *Witty Rogue*, or *Notable mad slave*: and these attributes bee a more effectuall oratory to applaud his humour, then a direct cōmendation. He will not sometimes (vpon small discontinuance) vouchsafe to acknowledge, or (at least) know, his familiar friendes, without much impertinence and Interrogatories of their name, or habitation: whilst another time, hee dares aduenture his knowledge, & salutations vpon meer aliens. Hee is very much distracted, and yet I wonder how the frenzy should bee dangerous; for hee neuer
breakes

breaks his braine about the study of reason or intention: seeing his humor is the priuiledge of both: It is therefore sufficient for him to bee extreame melancholly; and most ignorant of the cause or obiekt; and suddenly to bee vnmeasurably frolick without prouocation: whilst he is onely beholding to a brainlesse temperature in discharge of his credit. He will conuerse freely with Seruing-men and Souldiers within 12. houres; & presently when the ague hath once seized him, hee prouest tyrannicall and insolent towards the silly vermin. He neuer brake a vow in his whole life, or brake vowes continually: for eyther they haue not suited with his varietie, to bee intended, or hee hath intended to keepe them no longer then might a-

gree with his body which, ebbs
and flowes. When hee growes
old, and past voyce, hee learns
forraigne languages: as if when
he had dined, he would deuoure
the dishes. In a word, hee is a
chiefe commander of new acti-
ons, but no commander of him-
selfe; being in his best brauerie
but a *Turkish* Slaue, euer subiect
to desire and appetite: accor-
ding to their paterne, he is him-
selfe to himselfe praise-worthy,
or elegant; but to worthinesse
it selfe, odious.

CHARACTER. X.

A weake-brain'd Gull

IS a needlesse ornament: And
yet an ornament to make wi-
ser men more accounted.
Some call him a petulant near
youth; I rather thinke him a
glasse bottle in a gilded case: *that*

is, a fayre outside with a braine easily broken. Hee takes the vpper hand of a foole, nay of a wise man also; and in opinion is as good as a Courtier. According to Platoes definition hee is no man: Plato defined a man to be *a two-legged creature, having broade talents without feathers*; but this above named gull weares feather enough to hide a Helmet. His education hath bin (from a child) tenderly fearefull; and the mother remains still afraide of his fortunes, least his politick wisdom should hazard them too farre: whilst his fortunes hazard his wisdom. He hath beene alwayes a yong Master, and yoked his eares first to insinuation, vnder some oylie tong'd seruant, or flattering Tutor. hee continues loue no longer then hee finds a fellow consenting to his

vaine-glory: the dislike of which sooner then any thing makes him to be cholericke, to resolute and fight perhaps: but otherwise To know hee hath rich kindred, and to deriue a pedigree; satisfie his Valor, Learning, proficiencie in Estate or credit with meere contemplation. So much indeede doth hee hang vppon the pillars of his gentrie, as it shall therefore be the first preparatiue of his acquaintance to salute, and aske *What countrey-man your Father is, of what house:* or hee will enquire *his demesnes* onely (of some neighbour:) and if your body be handsome, your cloathes proportionable, your parents wealthy; he hath purchased an everlasting friend in the beginning. A round oath is valour enough, a foolish Dittie Art enough, and
good

good fellowshipp honesty enough. He should be bought vp in *Italy* (among the butchers) for an English Calfe: because hee carries his whole prise and value about him. The truth is, hee scornes to bee a searcher, and thinkes it enough for his Taylor to meddle with linings. But in the circumstance of making your cloathes, the price of your Beauer and filke stockings, your purpose to trauaile, or of your long absence; The *Spanish* Inquisition cannot be so vnmercifull. Hee is contented richly, nay absolutely, to be taken onely for a harmlesse man. Suppose he hath now left the vniuersitie, and bringes a little dreame of Logicke from the Colledge; being arined at London, hee stickes a feather in his Hat; and it is all one as if he had fastened it in his head: for

his braine, from that day forward becomes broken. The generositie and noble carriage of his discourse, is to run desperately into the name of some courageous gallant Knight, or some Baron in fauour: if their alliance to his family can be detected, he giues way with an apparant relish. The wisest action that euer he attempted, was to spare much folly in discourse by fingering his beard or bandstrings: and if he bestowes much on Tobacco he cannot be blamed much: for it hath many times freed him from the discredit of a *Non-plus*. He is very well fitted for all societies, if his outside be surable; further the which he neuer conuersed with himselfe effectually. Nor can I wonder, though hee payes deerely, and preserues cloaths deliciously; seeing those alone

alone are the maintenance of his whole worth; and therefore you shal perceiue him more furiously engaged about the rending of his doublet, or a little lace, then a magnanimous box, or a bastinado: And he will enter into a Tauerne at the fore-side, though hee might goe a neerer way, onely to discover his gold lace and scarlet. If his bands & cuffs be sun-burnt, they wil not much mis-become him: for hee thinkes himselfe an vn-lucky Asse, if a painted beauty doth not shine vpon him. He is ambitiously giuen to bee promoted, either by some embassage to divulge his pedigree, & learne fashions, or by entertainment of some chiefe Noble-mē to discover his bounty: But his worst ambition is to salute the next Coach or Foot-cloth: and
hee

hee thinkes verily that the prize of a flourishing salutation winns more credit then his Beauer. He will hang out at the Tauerne window as commonly as the signe; that hee may see naked breasts and veluet linings passe along; & wrap their graces in his fancy till the next Sunns-rising. Hee shifts his Familiars by the suruey of prospect, and externals; but his directions proceed from the Prouerbe of *like to like*, rather then *Physiognomy*. Hee is credulous & confident: the lesse certainty he hath of a report, the more publicke hee is, and peremptory. Hee cōmits the best part of his vnderstanding to a talkatiue Barber: with whome he is the more frequent; because he thinks to haue a curle-pate, is to haue a visible wit. He studies a new fashion by the six months together:

together : and reades *Albertus Magnus*, or *Aristotles Problemes* in English, with admiration. Hee would bee Phisicall, and iustly ; for not to preserue his folly in health , were to deceiue the world of his pattern : but being merry for digestion, his laughter is exorbitant, causelesse, endlesse, & like himselfe: But fooles of his owne fashion praise him, for a *witty Gentleman*, or a *gentlemanly Fellow*. His safest course will be to marry: nothing makes him so sencible as a Wife, good or bad ; till then, the further hee flies from his Character, hee becomes it the more naturally.

CHARACT: XI.

A Ranke Obseruer

In his owne Comædy, and his owne Audience : For whatsoeuer he frames

frames by experience, hee applaudes by custome : But being out of his element, he is an Ecce in a sand-bag ; for hee, wanting the humor of his wrested obseruance, falles away into ignorant silence. Hee is arrogant in his knowledge so far, as hee(thinks) to study men, will excuse him from the labour of reading, and yet furnish him with absolute rarities, fit for all fashions, all discourses. He is a very promiscuous fellow ; and from thence proceeds the vice which makes him without difference, comprehend ponderous & triuiall passages vnder the same degree of value or estimation. For whatsoever becomes his politicke vent, becomes his vnderstanding. When hee doth therefore fill vp the vessell of his conceits, he hath regard to such things as
may

may bee vttered with most advantage, either of money among the Players, or reputatiō among the general Gallants of our Citie. He takes account of all humours, and through the practise of a contempt to all, he partakes in al: for he vses what he derides vnder the priuiledge of scorne, and so makes it familiar. So the largest benefite which others reape, by contemning the vice in himselfe, arises beyond his purpose or intention: for he extends to others no further then agrees with his owne greedy constitution; meaning to credit or enrich himselfe, not amend others: by which meanes all his goodnesse is accidentall. He doth (notwithstanding) in some poynts resemble vertue; but in the worst manner. For being impartiall, he playes the tyrant;
and

and fells the vices of his dearest friends to discovery, by playes or pamphlets, but is content that they should still reserve them to their future infamy: So he becomes sooner excluded oftentimes from society, then his flattering shifts can readily repaire. Flattery and insinuation be indeed the number of his thriving moral vertues, through which (vnder a pretence of faire meaning) he takes occasion to betray the marrow of mans variety: and this affords fuell for his bitter derision. His Table-bookes be a chiefe adiunct, and the most significant Embleme of his owne quallity, that man may beare about him: for the wiping out of olde notes give way to new: and he likewise, to try a new dispositiō, will finally forsake an ancient friends loue: because

because hee consists of new enterprises. He makes the best he can of witty turnings; and therefore hee spares conceits worth naming in company, to make a further benefit. If you desire to know a man of this profession; you must a while obserue him, and he will presently shew himselfe after two meetings: for he will then talke (as it were) by a chatechisme of discourse: keeping a certain forme of language as if he durst not go beyond the circle. His capacity is apprehensiu in a strange measure: if hee were lesse capable, he might be more commended. For hee incroches often vpon admittance (where thinges be well deliuered) to multiply his obseruation & he will verifie things, through a scandalous supposall, as if they were now committed. If hee
conuerts

conuerts to a deseruing quality, hee will propound the credit of a good meaning no stipend for his vain discoueries. Till the, he must indure to be suspected, or odious, whilst hee whispers closely among free companiōs: Neither must he hope to amend this *Age* or *himselfe*; because hee neuer intended the first, and the last he forgets (though he intended it) through vain-glory as beeing transported with this pride onely, that he hath obserued, and can obserue againe. Briefly hee resembles a foolish patient, who takes a costiue pill to loosen his body: for whilst he meanes to purge himself by obseruing other humors, he practises them by a shadow of mockage, and so becomes a more fast corruption: if he doth not therefore feele the disease, hee dies *Hide bound.*

CHARACT. XII.

A simple politician

Is a purblind Fox, that pretends machiauell should be his fire: but he proues a mungrell: he was taken from Schoole before he had learned true Latine; and therefore in triuiall things only, he partakes with craftinesse; because hee lacks true breeding, and true bringing vp. Hee labours commonly for opinion where hee is so well known that opinion woulde persecute him, without labour: he thinkes religion deceiues most vnsuspected and therefore hee first seemes to bee a zealous Christian. The Church is a principall parte of his deuotion; and to be a frequēt Auditor, or outwardly attentiuē is a sure defence (hee thinkes) a

Q

gainst

gainst Capitall error. Hee is openly kinde-hearted ; cries *God forbid. Amen, Christ be his comfort.* But rather then he will seeme a *Puritane*, with indifferent companions, hee can breake an obscene Jest, be wanton, sociable or any thing till hee converse with a Presbiterian by whome hee hopes to saue: the his eyes roule vpward, his hands are eleuated, commiserating tearmes be multiplid, with sighes innmerable: then hee rayles against the wicked, whome a little before hee heartily saluted. And after some paraphrase vpon the verse of such an Euangelist, Apostle, or Prophet, hee dismisses the Puritan, that he may laugh heartily. He is therefore much like a bookesellers shoppe on *Bartholomew day at London*; the stalls of which are so adorne with bibles and

and prayer-bookes, that almost nothing is left within, but heathen knowledge. His minde and memorie put on the same vizard of greatnesse, which makes him so much incline to the posture of weighty labors, that he gives no attention to things openly recited, though they actually possesse him. To bee employed therefore for a Noble-man, is (to him) an infinite trouble, and begets imployment with all acquaintance to discover it: so the bare meanes to make men think hee is much entertained, costs a time equall to his occurrents. Being to bee visited (though by sure Clients) he hath the roome of attendance, the Art of delay, and a visage that seems pittifully interrupted. If he rides to dispatch, the horses be early saddled and brought into the foreside,

Q. 2

that

that neighbours may obserue, when after five or six houres expectation, hee comes like one that was detained by vrgent importunacies. if the company be pleased to laugh at his inhaerent folly; he doth by and by assure you; *giue mee a sudden iest or nothing; some vse your printed iest, I cannot endure it.* His best materials to worke vpon, bee Time, and Place; which if they affoord circumstance to let you vnderstand his new purchase, his new buildings, the great marriage of his Children, or entertainment of high personages, or bountie towards an Hospitall; it comes freely and fitly, if openly. When occasions trouble him a little, he loues to trouble himselfe extremely; and thinkes it a poynt of reaching pollicie, to reprove or amend that formally, which hath

hath beene allowed by singular
good iudgments. If hee dares
(With priuiledge of the hearers
ignorance) disparage worth in
any, hee takes leaue of the occa-
sion, and his own policie. This
he takes in honour of his court-
ship to shew hee can be ambiti-
ous, and build on others ruines:
But this proclaymes him a star-
ued *Canniball*; who, through the
famine of desert, supplies worthi-
nesse with his owne excrement
of detraction. His desire and au-
dacity are at open strife; when
hee would but dares not com-
mend himselfe, by correcting
anothers facultie: then with a
strained laughter, and a willing
palsie in his head, hee seemes to
discouer somewhat is vnsetled;
or he makes his elbow signifie.
that something wants his finger.
His complements are at libertie

his friendship lies locked vp in prison; the key whereof he hath lost willingly. For if you call him friend before he hath wrested the aduantage of an enemy, hee leaues you destitute, but more happy then you beleene. If hee can seeme to forget your countenance, hee intends that you must thinke him deuoted to thinges about you, or that his braine labours: and vpon this ground he walkes when hee neglects your salutations, or takes no notice of your person. Briefly, he is a man of this daies profit; he respects nothing without double interest, and that by compulsion. Hee is a weake foe, a weaker friend, or the generall shadow of a wiser man,

CHARACT XIII.

A Spend-thrift

IS a man ever needy, never satisfi-
ed, but ready to borrow more then
hee may be trusted with: The
question of him will bee, whe-
ther his learning (if he hath any)
doth out ballante his braine, &
so becomes a burthen; or whe-
ther both be crept into his out-
ward senses: Cerrainely his In-
tellectuals of wit, and wisdom,
may bee manifest, but are (like
the seaven Starts) seldome seen
together; they mutually succede
as haniug vow'd to gouerne by
course: Whilst wit raignes, ex-
cesse, and ryot hath the vpper
hand: But when hee recollects
himselſe, he is wholly metamor-
phosed; wit giues place, and his
extreme of wisdom, disclaimes
the

the smile of a merry countenance. His only ioy is to domineere, bee often saluted, & haue many Creditors: his Lordships lye among the Drawers, Tobacco-men, Brokers, and Panders: But aduersity makes him leaue company, & fall to house-keeping, and then his seruants be vanished into Sergeants. I dare protest *Doctor Anthony* will not make *Aurum potabile* like a Spend-thrift: The truth is, a spend-thrift can dissolue a monarchy of gold if hee had it. His onely flatterers bee Conceite & Fancy, which charge Memory the Steward, to bring no Accompts in till they be casheerd; which cannot bee whilst Imitation is his Captaine, or Credite his Corporall. He wooes creditors, as Gentlemē a faire Sempstres: he will promise much and
meane

mean nothing: for he distributes his words as cōmonly do Printers. He dreams of being Lord chiefe Iustice, or at least being eminent, though hee liues dissolutely; and hath no Saint but Fortune. He is, and euer will be a quarter behind with frugality; in which volume he cannot bee perfect, because the book is imperfect: for hee still sendes out the beginning of his lesson; being not able to begin a thrifty course. His Heauen vpon Earth is a faire Mistresse; and though his means be large, yet his principall sorrow is the lacke of maintenance. Hee is scarce any part of a Christian till hee goes to Prison: and then perhaps hee enters into Religion: If he doth not, I am sure hee is dead in law and turnes Cloister-man. The misery of his sence is an old mā,
and

and his fathers life troubles him not a little : Almanackes therefore which foretell the death of Age, bee very acceptable. The hurly burly of his braine is infinite, & he scarcely knomes what hee may freely make an election of. Hee is most truly like a broken lace, or seame-rent cloake; ready to bee taken hold of, as he walkes along, by euery crooked naile & tenter-hook. His worst bawd is too good a nature, which makes him incident to false applauses, and cartie his soule out among his familiars: hee hath multitudes of deere acquaintāce, but his deereft friends are ready to stabbe him: For either those whom hee accompts so, bee men of fashion; or those who bee indeed so, desire his death, because they see no amendment. Hee is in great request,

quest, & much enquired; being like a dangerous booke still about to bee called in: For hee is no sooner out of one prison but he is called into another. Hee scornes to acknowledge his debts, but as things of duty, with which mechanickes are (as he thinkes) bound to vphold high birth and Gentry: but the end proues otherwise. His downefall therefore is not admired, because hee was euer falling; and his bare excuse, makes experience the shadowe. Briefly, hee may seem a treacherous friend; for hee deales dishonestly with all that challenge intrest in him; they bee his Creditors: And yet hee deales more lovingly with them then with himselfe; for when he paies them, he punisheth himselfe: If he cannot pay, hee is punished more then they;
and

and punished enough, because hee cannot pay : For then hee consumes.

CHARACT: XIII.

A Ubiquitary

I*S a Journey-man of all Trades, but no sauer because no setter-up: Hee would be an Epitome of Arts, & all things, but is indeed nothing lesse then himselfe : If an itchy Taylor gaue him not his making, hee had (I thinke) perpetually been vnmade : For if hee scratch his head, the body cals him ; if the body, then his elbow ; if his elbow, then again the body ; if the body, then the head itches : So neuer quiet, neuer constant, still doing, still about to doe the same, remains my dooer doing nothing. The worst*

worst of Dog-dayes was his birth-day when fleas abounded, which (from his cradle) haue so bitten him, as till his death he must be tickled. The worme of giddinesse hath crept into his priuate purposes: euery houre, almost, giues him a new *Being*, or, at least, the purpose to bee an other thing then hee is. So that I might almost say of him as * *Scaliger* saith of *Locus*; that he is *Quodammodo ens, quodammodo nō ens*. If a Couñtry life inuites him hee yeelds: the Court requests him, hee yeelds likewise: But then disgrace averts him to his study; a Library is gottē: by this time loue hath struck him, & he adores the Saint: But then some play declames against this loue; hee quickly is perswaded, & followes Poetry. Thus my vagabond of vanity is from post to pillar

* *Locus enim est ens, quia est aliquid alicuius. ; est autem non ens, quia ens continetur ibi. Exerc: 5.3. Scalig:*

pillar transported, because hee
 trauels without a perfect licēce.
 You shall soone discern him by
 his arguments and reasons;
 They (for the principalls) flow
 from one fountaine of igno-
 rance: for all his prooffe depends
 vpon *I thinke so, Every man saith so*
All dislike it: His very conuersa-
 tion is infectious, but neuer
 frustrate: for eyther you must
 follow him, and that way you
 must looke to be a looser: or he
 will follow you, & then resolute
 that your intention thrives but
 badly. No obiect, no societie,
 season, thought, or language,
 comes amisse, or vnexpected:
 his pollicie therefore seekes to
 be rather *frequent* then *effectuall*;
 to run about the world daily,
 then trauell seriously; to see a
 multitude, before societie; and
gesse at much, rather then know

a little. In his discourse he daunces *All Trades*, and flies from field to thicket, as being hunted by an *Ignis fatuus*. Talke of Academies and hee tels you Court-newes: search into the estate of a question, and he tels you what new booke is extant. If you discourse he still desires the conclusion; and is attentive rather to the sequell, then careful to vnderstand the premisses. In his behaviour he would seeme *French, Italian, Spanish*, or any thing, so he may seeme vn-vulgar; accounting it barbarous not to containe his owne nation, or the common good, because hee loues to bee more valued by seeming singularly pretious: His diuerse habit onely discouers him to be true *English*: and to bee weary of the place, colours his employment: *To liue (with him) is all vanitie;*
and

and that life alone his deereſt happineſſe: his death therefore may bee ſome-what doubtfull, becauſe with it hee hath no *Being*.

CHARACTER. X.

A Gameſter

IS Fortunes Vaffaile, temptations *Annie*, or an * *out-landiſh* text, which may be ſoone tranſlated into *cheaters Engliſh*: He affects gaming from a ſchoole-boy; and ſuperſtitiously fore-thinks how his minde giues him. The elements of fire, earth, and aire, be with him alike predominant; he is inflamed with rage, melancholy with thoughts, iouiſh with fortune: but hee neuer weeps in ſorrow or repentance: When he looſes little, you muſt know

* *Lidi primi omnium in venerunt ludos tesseras & sub Atty rege Lydorum primo qui Sortitus est eo nomine: scilicet famē decipiebant populi in vicē Ludendo & edendo, Herodot. lib: 2. C/10.*

know he looses much, for hee loves that any man should conjecture he is able : But though his lucke be infinite to win abundance, yet can he seldome have the lucke to purchase. If he quarrels, you may protest hee looses, and he must scramble or be beaten ere hee can bee quiet : if he make peace you must meet him in the winning way ; and then you might more safely swagger with him : he loves his owne advantage well enough to be a Lawyer, but would make a most preposterous Iudge. The seaven deadly sinnes sleep in his pocket ; and hee neuer drawes money but the noise awakes them. Pride, Lechery, sloth, and Gluttony, be his Sabbath sinnes, which (out of gettings) he employes on Festivals, and Sundayes. Blasphemy and mur-

R

ther

ther play the Drawers with him, and bring the fearefull reckoning of his losses; and in steed of Vsury, These plaies the Scriuener to furnish him with money: He can both fast, and watch, and yet is farre enough from being a true penitent: for curses following, doe discover why the rest was intended. Let him be sunne-burnt and ill-fauour'd, yet he hath this priuiledge, that if he scornes quarrelling and false Dice, he shall be thought a faire gamester. Fortune makes him her most silly States-man: shee holds him by the chinne a while, but ere he can recouer what he onely wishes, he sinkes incontinent, and worthily; for losse and gaine alike enconrage him, but neuer satisfie. Neither cares he to be thought an insatiable fellow: for when he hath in any
mans

mans opinion, fill his belly, his bones, are most busie. If he plaies vpon Ticket, he knowes you are but a simple fellow not able to exact, though hee resolves to pay nothing; so he did neuer purchase, if not this way, except he borrowes; and that extends farre enough to make him thy debtor at his own pleasure. If he be perished, his restoration is too feminine, though not degenerate; for seeing he was ruind vnder the Goddesse Fortune, he may well claime the portion of a rich widdow. If neither shee, nor any shee-creature else be gracious; let him vn-pittied proue a Cheater, for he thrust himselfe to exile, & went to willing bondage.

ther play the Drawers with him, and bring the fearefull reckoning of his losses; and in steed of Vsury, Theft plaies the Scriuener to furnish him with money: He can both fast, and watch, and yet is farre enough from being a true penitent: for curses following, doe discouer why the rest was intended. Let him be sunne-burnt and ill-fauour'd, yet he hath this priuiledge, that if he scornes quarrelling and false Dice, he shall be thought a faire gamester. Fortune makes him her most silly States-man: shee holds him by the chinne a while, but ere he can recouer what he onely wishes, he sinkes incontinent, and worthily, for losse and gaine alike enconrage him, but neuer satisfie. Neither cares he to be t'ought an insatiable fellow: for when he hath in any
mans

mans opinion, filld his belly, his bones, are most busie. If he plaies vpon Ticket, he knowes you are but a simple fellow not able to exact, though hee resolves to pay nothing; so he did neuer purchase, if not this way, except he borrowes; and that extends farre enough to make him thy debtor at his own pleasure. If he be perished, his restauration is too feminine, thogh not degenerate; for seeing he was ruind vnder the Goddesse Fortune, he may well claime the portion of a rich widdow. If neither shee, nor any shee-creature else be gracious; let him vn-pittied proue a Cheater, for he thrust himselfe to exile, & went to willing bondage.

CHARACT: XVI.

A NOVICE

I *Some still ready to aske the way,*
yet farre from finding it, though
you doe direct him : He is indeed a simple thing of *one and twenty*, that dares safely be a pupill to any Tutor. Or take him naturally for a familiar kinde of Spaniell, that may be readily taken vp, and stolne away from himselfe, or his best resolutions. He is euer haunted with a blushing weakenesse, and is as willing to embrace any, as not to bee distastfull vnto any : he trusts any mans opinion before his owne, and will commit his life to him that can insinuate : you get acquaintance with him by a bare salutation ; drinke to him
with

with a new complement, and you haue purchased his entire loue, till hee bee cheated. The name of Country-man, or ciuill carriage, vnlockes his Cabinet of intentions, till you extract the very quintessence. Good Fortunes tickle him without measure; and he findes no reason to moderate his ioy, till he shewes the way for others to disapoint him; and being disapointed he is quiet. He cannot chuse but be exceeding credulous, for he confutes nothing further then his eye-sight, or common sense extends. Draw him to the paradise of taking all in good part; or teach him to apprehend the worst things well, by screwing in a meere conceit of your generosity, & he will thrust the ward-shippe of his credit, Lands, or Body, to your patro-

nage; So you may take reliefe, and tender Marriagethough his father held not in Knights seruice. If you misdoubt he should perceiue you, or if you thinke it difficult to deceiue him; compare his Title with his Index, or both together with his stuffe contained, and you may soone discern him: For eyther vnexpectedly he doth betray himself, or false fire will discharge him: with much a doe, desiring to get a Mistrisse, hee proues some whores Idolater; and he fees naturally for the haruest of his chin before seede time. Being a little bouldred vp with sweete heresies of subtile language, and Muscical Tauernes, he suddenly beginnes (except some charitable hand reclaimes him) to mistake Tobacco for a precious hearbe: and oftentimes I thinke

it cures his raw humour, by operation of the price, without the Physicke. You may easilie also driue him to mistake brown paper for *Littletons Tenures*; canuas, and Red Herrings, for his Fathers hopp-bagges and Lent prouision. I need not say hee will be valorous; for Parasites & Cony-catchers know, he oftentimes can see he hath been cheated, & yet his modesty will not suffer him to inforce satisfactiō. He is the cōmon stocke of Roaring-boyes and Sharkes, to remedy their wants : A bigg protestatiō makes him yeeld to any man of ourside that will borrow, as soon as ten theiues with swords and pistols : So that hee is good for nothing but to blunten a Cheaters pollicy; because he is catcht with so little paines taking. A Spiders thred will catch

catch him : an easie charme will strip him naked. Hee will much wonder at a triuiall event, and thinkes it Witch-craft to foresee disaduantage. As for the world, Religion, or naturall causes, he can enquire of them, but difficultly beleiue reason: In the shutting vp therefore of his folly hee doth confesse the Character, & leaues it to succession.

CHARACT. XVII.

An Epicure

IS the picture of Some-body, or a man of two senses : the *Eye* & the *Palate* : for his smelling property is stuffed with the vapours of a full stomacke ; his hands are the instruments of his mouth, no senses; and the belly hath no eares , but a trusse to support

support it: He is his owne Taylor, & thinks directly that more expences belong to the linings, then to the outside. Hee will grow friends with any man, that serves his stomacke: If he reads the fable in *Æsop* how the members conspir'd against the belly; he growes empty with conceite of it; and in revenge (I thinke) makes the belly conspire against the members. He cannot stirre in businesse without a Coach, or a Litter; and then hee is suddenly interrupted, if the clocke strikes *Eleven*. Hee is (whatsoever some thinke) a good Physician for his owne body; for hee still riseth from the Table with an appetite; and is soone ready for another meale of dainties. If hee bee a *Lawyer*, the best meates will soonest corrupt his carkasse, and his conscience: for
he

he feeds immoderately, and will doe much for a brace of *Pheasants*. If hee bee a Diuine, he preaches all Charity, and discō-mends Gentlemen extreamely, because they leaue House-keeping. He thinks his bed the best study, and therefore speakes well in the praise of stretching meditations. He accounts Cookery a delicate science, and prefers the knowledge of confectionary receipts; to which purpose nothing passes through the throat, till he takes particular notice of the ingredients. He is troubled much to thinke, how hee may most readily shorten his life, & not perceiue the reason: Therefore hee reuolues continually, what may bee most conuenient for the taste, and hurtfull for the stomacke. He inuites himselfe to much prouender by accident
of

of visitation; though hee comes with a resolved policy: But hee scornes blushing, like a cōmon smell-feast; & vpon true reason: For modest bloud (being clarified and pure) cannot finde way, through inch-deepe fatt, when it is call'd to answere. Hee pro- uokes many solemne meetings, vnder the title of *Hospitality*, whē hee makes himselfe (by these meanes) fitter for an Hospitall. Hee is contented to bestow broken meate among poore folkes, but no money: for he loues not to depart with that, in which himselfe hath been no taster. He is the noted foe of famine, and yet hee is daily imployed about the procreation of a dearth: for the value of nothing is beyond his ability, if hee hath present money, though no more then enough to discharge the present commo-

commodity; or credite to make men trust vpon executors. Hee hath heightned the price of our Landish-fruits, & hath purchased the generall name to our Countrey of *Sweet-mouth'd English-men*. Marrow-pyes, Potarootes, Eringoes, and a cup of Sacke bee his chiefeft Restoratiues, and comfortable Phisicke: Hee makes no dinner without a second course. He is ouer-ruled more by his teeth, then his appetite: For when they growe weary, he leaues feeding, & falls to drinking: which argues (vnlesse I mistake) a larger capacity of *Stomacke* then *Vnderstanding*. But hee doth or should tremble, to see meate stult with *Parfely*; because it represents a Coarse laid out for buriall. He keeps a high point of statelineffe in carriage; for hee delights rather in

a subtile flatterer, or secretary, that giues good elbowe attendance, then to heare himselfe discourse, or any who neglects to feed his humour; either with commendations, or vailing reuerence to his high fortunes, or with licentious fables, and derisions of his opposites. If dinner bee ended, and you desire to converse with him, you must tarry till he be awake: for his vast chaire, a downy couch, and chiefly a fine capable seat in the Church, that may confront the Preacher, are three easie & common receptacles for his full stomach. None resembles death in sleepe so fitly, yet none makes lesse morall. For indeede his sleeps are full of stinke and rottenness; and so secure, that they rather proue death it selfe, then a remembrance. It is * reported how

* Athenens
lib. 1.
cap. 1.

how *Cambletes* the gluttonous King of *Lydia* deuoured in a dreame his wife while she lay sleeping together in the same bed; and finding her hand betweene his teeth when he awaked, he slew himselfe fearing dishonour: which story is intended (I thinke) an epicures morall: for in his idle dreaming life, he will deuour a wiues portion, & when he hath consumed all to fragments he wakens: and (fearing discredit) dyes vnto the world by liuing obscurely or pines away in sorrow. Briefly, being true *English*, hee will abhorre thirst, & hunger, because he scornes a * *Spaniard*, and his properties,

* Lib: de moribus gentium, asserit quam-primū esse Hispanos & frigoris & famis patientes.

CHARACT: XVIII.

A Churle

I*s the superfluity of solemn beha-
viour:* And was intended for
an allay to fifty light Iouiall
constitutions; but * Nature be-
ing then otherwise employed,
hee was (against her will) made
a monstrous lump of Hu-
manity; through the negligence
of her hand-maids: good nutri-
ment, and education: or the ma-
lice of her enemies, Sorrowes
and affrightment. Hee is the
vnsociable sonne of *Saturne*, that
lookes strangely at the face of
man, as if he were another thing
then himselfe. Hee thinkes, to
be familiar is to betray himselfe;
and that the world might plen-
tifully be inhabited, by him one-
ly, and a couple of drudges. If
you

* Natura
intendit op-
timum.

Terrores &
melancho-
lica pertur-
batio, par-
tum terre-
num, reddie
*Iohan: Gaf-
sio de gi-
gant.*

you be ciuill, he saith you are phantasticke; and friendly language he termes flattery. His learning and aduise be a company of miserable proverbs much of this making; *a foole & his money is soone parted: Wise enough to keepe his owne: Store is no sore: light gaines make a heavy purse: bring not a noble to ninepence:* He speakes of sparing as if he fitted himselfe to beg in a grate and pray passengers *to spare their charitable almes:* And hee doth readily consent to the prisoners when they beg in that language. You may offend your selfe and him, lesse, if you kill him right out, then if you discourse with him halfe an houre. No estate, no aduancement, can remoue his humour: for he doth not liue (whilst he liues not discontented) but sleeps, or coūterfeits.

He

He thinks salutations were ordained to beguile, or betray: hee loves not therefore to salute, or be saluted. He will refuse gifts, that come from reconciled foes and thinks an iniurie can neuer be forgotten. On equall termes likewise, he is hardly vnwilling to receiue, except (in glory) he can ouer-value his deserts, by thinking he hath deserued tenne times more. A *selfe respect*, and a *disdain* of others, be his nourishing vices. So he chuses rather to loose a bargaine, then to become a debtor; for he holds it more honour and pollicy to steale, then to be beholding. If you enquire his health, or the times newes, hee dares protest you are an impertinent, or a shallow companion. He may be called Barbarous by the same reason that * *Barbary* was call'd

* *Barbary* was so called of an Arabian word *Barbar*; which signifies to murmur, because the peoples language seē a murmuring to the first discoverers.

S

Barbary:

Barbarie: for hee doth alwaies
 murmur. Other mens triumph
 is his sorrow; other mens sor-
 row his triumph: for in his con-
 science he hath reioyced neuer, if
 not in the misfortunes of *some*, or
all. The least aduersity makes him
 thinke vpon a halter: and if you
 perswade him to patience, by re-
 membring others crosses, or the
 necessity of trouble in this life,
 he will be worse madded with
 your counsell then with his
 affliction. His counsellors and
 instructions, makes him shew
 most like a Chimney set on fire
 consisting of rankes of fire cho-
 ler; which doth enflame and
 harden whomsoever he deales
 with; not warme nor moue
 with comforts and perswasions:
 It is better to perish, then to
 craue his helpe: for he limits
 himselfe only to negatives.

His

His entertainments be, a fierce dogge to bid you welcome, a currish voice to confirme it, and *the way is open* for a fare-well. The first two be apparant, the latter he intends: So doth he embrace acquaintance or neighbours; but impotent people he threatens in another kinde, with *Whippe, stocks, & Beadle*, they onely be his familiars & defenders. His Dog, and hee, are the onely good fellowes, and his dogge proves the better man, by being more tractable. He will prevent you in a commodity, and giue more: as also, hee dares discredit anything, or any, not with a meaning to commend his own, but to endamage others. Hee will bee shaven all waies to the best helpe of a deformity: And though his actions will soone verifie the character, yet he will

more mis-shape nature by ill-favoured Linnen, a greasie Felt, & garments made for the purpose; as if hee meant to discover himselfe by the fore-head, least hee should not bee knowne quickly. Hee is vn-satisfied vpon the smallest wrong, and will rather take the lawes assignement, though a trifle, then be content with large composition: yet none doth more grumble against the Law-professors. Hee listens to the death of great Personages; as Butchers dogge to the Oxe slaughter; reioycing to be glutted with his entrailles, or vices; seeing hee is not bettered by his body of worth, the best food. It fastens him to heare a prodigalls consumption; though hee partakes nothing in the Bootie. If you fasten a guilt vpon him, his thanks bee liberal (though

he doth not require) if hee doth not brand you with an insinuating Title : Yet in extremity of his humour hee is so farre (as he thinkes) from being vcharitable, as he makes the charity of *Couſelt, Purſe, or Aſſiſtance*, things that would giue little thanks for his labour: and ſo he practiſes them vnder the ranke of ſuch things as doe not concern him : He ſaith therefore, *Meddle with me, when I meddle with you.* So that if ſhame prouokes his wealth to innite ſtrangers, hee hath no beautiful meaning; but a reſolution to liue by broken meate long after : which doth not ſauour well; except it bee mouldy: *that*, and *himſelfe* therefore, ſhould be ſpent ſooner; otherwiſe they grow viſibly odious, but *himſelfe* more odious ~~than~~ *than* his words or deeds.

CHARACT. XIX.

An Atheist

I*S no reasonable Man*: For hee will sooner embrace a superficial colour in things of moment, then search into direct causes: As for obuious & common accidents, he neuer looks vpon them so much with reason as vpon matters of course. In all he doth desire, hee is little better then a Beast; fore-casting onely to make a good temporall successe, & satisfie himselfe by his owne projects: & he is therefore no reasonable man, because no religious man: For *Heathens* and *Barbarians* haue from the beginning been worshippers of somewhat. There needes no better directiō to know there is a God, then to knowe that an Atheist is
Gods

Gods enemy. If thou canst
seeme to bee familiar with him,
& enter into the extremities of
ill fortune, or begin to speake of
great men's funerals, or honest
mens persecutions, hee will in-
stantly discover what he beleiueth;
being bolde enough to speake
plainly (if thou canst apprehend)
that vertue, innocence, & crafty
dealing are alike rewarded:
That wicked and religious men
haue no difference but the Name:
That wronges may lawfully (if
without danger apparant) bee
repelled with worse wronges:
and that therefore it argues base-
nesse of spirit, to condemne any
preferment of aduantage: That
expectation of other, where ioy
is already present, were dotage,
or madnesse; and that honesty,
which exceeds common forme,
is singularity. From which Ar-
guments

guments you may draw the conclusion. If hee reserves these precepts among strangers, his practise will verifie the pattern. Take this for a foundation, *Every Atheist is a self-pleasing Epicure* though they be not couertible. If he inclines more to *Epicurisme* then policy; this watch-word will be frequent in his cups, *Hoc est vivere, hoc est vivere*. But you may still obserue, that hee contends to wash away all care with company, discourse & laughter, as if he knew his vsurious creditor (a guilty conscience) waited to expostulate with him at an aduantage. One therefore of this proportion, is more liable to the Law, but lesse dangerous to the common-wealth. Hee brings most villany that feeles the disease inward; and confutes his owne obiections with falacious doctrine.

doctrine. He liues much about *the fountaine of Iniquity*, and therefore he must propound that those streames of custome be tolerable, or leaue his profession. Hee hath a naturall flourish for super-natural accidents. *He turnes Diuinity into colourable inuentions of Philosophy.* Hee knowes euery thing vnder the name of a *naturall body*: hee beleecues *Nature* to be an inuisible power, which intended generation for corruption, and corruption for generation. Hee distinguishes bodies into simple and compound, and makes creation a vulgar proiect obedient to the harmony of elements. Then, if hee knowes the meaning of *Homogenea*, & *Heterogenea*, of *corpus imperfecte mixtū*, and *perfecte mixtū*, hee remains largely satisfied. As for the causes of terrible events, hee apprehends

hends the power of *Exhalations*,
Meteors, *Comets*, & the *Antiperi-*
stasis: which very names are able
to forbid all further inquisition.
Hee goes not therefore beyond
himselfe & such as himselfe, for
an authority: and hee esteemes
it more conuenient to thinke
there is a reason in nature, then
to trouble his brain with finding
another, when it exceeds his po-
sitions. He neuer was taken for a
friend in society, neither can he
bestow loue, because he cannot
aduenture his person; life being
his whole fælicity. If at any time
therefore he intended loue, he
intended likewise a Physitian; &
him, no further then agreed with
his own *Humidum radicale*: which
must also be vnderstood, if him-
selfe were no Physitian. He is
alwaies cōfident beyond refor-
mation. Hee dies with hope be-
tweene

tweene his iawes, and therefore
one may think him no desperate
flaue: but such hope deceiues
him, because hee hopes to liue
longer. So that like a candles
end burning in the socket, he
goes out stinking, with delay,
and many faintings.

CHARACT. XX.

The Lyar

Is the falsespeake in the Parish:
whilst *any* the Sexton,
who should keep language his
clocke in order, lyes drunken in
Security, the cōmon Ale-house.
Arithmeticke is in him a naturall
vice; or at least the difficult
parts of the Science: for he can
both *Substrack* and *Multipli* with
more ease then speake true *Eng-
lish*: He may as well be a Trades-
man

man of any sort by his profession, as a Knight of the Post, or a man-pleaser. He should (by his qualities) be a good Gamester; for the one is iust in league with a voluntary ignorance, or an enforced knowledge, as much as the other: *Hee* neuer offends this way, but he offends double; for hee cannot with credit, or knowledge of the Art Military, think it sufficient to defend with bare affirmance, and the walls of circumvention, except his cannon-ortes be ready planted and discharged. *Hee* is not guilty of his own vice alone; for seldome doth he avouch that, which his confederate wil not iustifie: and therefore he provides adherents for security; but in his owne single opinion hee doth match *Caesar*. His common miserie is well known to follow him with

with diuine Iustice, for all his
truths extraordinary, winne no
beleife; because false-hoods are
so frequent. He takes it for gran-
ted, that hee can grace or dis-
grace any man at his pleasure:
& if inuention or his eloquence
were able, hee could not want
his purpose. It were Gods due
Iustice if he should run mad; for
he deuides his meaning and his
word; and so distracts himselfe.
Any aduantage accruing to him-
selfe prouokes his faculty;
though sometimes a friends loue
entices him to strange aduen-
tures. If neither the first nor se-
cond bee opportune, hee so la-
bors onely to beget wonderfull
narrations. He is ready enough
to over-vahre himselfe, his
friends, and his commodity: ac-
counting it a politick straine to
set an excellent faire glosse on
all

all; that hee may purchase the reputation of a large estate: Which seemes to argue an innocent ypright couerle, not fearing tyrāny: But indeed he doth (from hence) deceiue the world and dye a beggar, through the fore-going of estimation.

Let him liue about great persons and his best discourses will be lye-blowne with tales of honour: but turne him to pasture a little into *Spaine* or *Italy*, and he will purge himselfe (in *England*) of twenty times more than he receiued. Hee tels no wonder without some preparatiue: as namely, he admits beforehand what may be: or he begins thus: *You may thinke it is a lie: or, it will seeme strange, but I protest before God, it is very true.* But if he be one that maintaines Ordinaries & publick meetings

In delight of new relations; he
 speaks altogether vpon credible
 report; and you shall be the
 third man partakes of the novel-
 ty: for he hath alwaies talked
 with one, that was an eye-wit-
 nesse; if hee were not himselfe
 the agent or beholder. Some-
 times he delights to be a * glori-
 ous fellow; and then no letters
 be conueyd from *Italy* or *France*;
 and no disgraces or aduance-
 ments bee meditated in the
 court without his knowledge.
 He may at his election be ad-
 mitted into the Colledge of
 Iesuits: but he loues not to for-
 sake his Country, though he
 boasts of trauailes; and yet he
 is a meere fugitive. He was ori-
 ginally intended for a Rhetori-
 cian; and lackes onely a little
 instruction; For hee is more
 conuersant with *Tropes* then *Fi-
 gures*.

* Isti con-
 uenit cuius-
 dam Emen-
 tior gloria
 ubi similis
 huic in The-
 ophar: lib:
 Erbi: Cha-
 ract: in-
 duciter o-
 stentator:
 qui memo-
 rat literas
 ab Antipa-
 tro allatas
 Neque
 ipsum vix
 deobus co-
 milatum in
 Macedo u-
 am venisse
 dicat.

gures; and yet the figure of repetition, is his owne naturall. Attention makes thee very much culpable in his reports: beliefe makes thee apt to erre in the same kinde. He is more confident (if he could be vncafed) in the rare exploits of *Rosaclere*, and *Delphæbo*, *Amadis de Gaule*, or *Parisius*, then the most holy Text of Scripture. It is an æquall difficulty to discerne his truth and vnttruth: for he is nothing but falshood, yet contrary to falshood, and contrary to truth: having more conueyances then a bawdy-house, or a suspected victualler. The truth is, there is no truth in him: let him tell me, that himselfe lyes, and I will nor beleene him. If he should strue for Antiquity, no English Generation can compare with him: And yet he needes

needes no Herald, for he deriues
his Pedigree immediatly from
the deuill.

CHARACT: XXI.

A Drunkard.

I*s in Opinion a good fellow, in
practise a liuing conduit.* His vi-
ces are like *Errata* in the latter
end of a false coppie: they point
the way to vertue by setting
downe the contrary. Hee is
at all points armed for a Knight
errant, and cald vpon for aduen-
tures, euery way as full of ha-
zard. This makes him enter
boldly into the Lyons, or the
Greene Dragons Caue; into
the White Beares iawes, the
Mermaids clotets, the Sunnes
Palace; nay, more, into the de-
uills chamber of presence. And

T

for

for his Trauailes let the *Globe*
witnesse; through euery corner
of which, he hath or can walke
at his pleasure. Freedome hee
challenges, & therefore scornes
to be a tedious customer, till by
enforcement, hee drinckes vpon
record; otherwise he shiftes his
wating place; either to auoid
his lowse the Bayliffe; or to re-
new his fountaine: the last one-
ly pleades for his commendati-
on, because hee proceedes still
from worse to better: which
discommends him most, be-
cause it nourishes his facultie.
The torment of his eye-sight is
a frothy Tapster, or a sluggish
Drawer with a deceitfull pot.
The plagues of his palat be
good wines, where he cannot
purchase, nor be trusted: or a
Tauerne well furnished, that
ioynes to the prison doore: they

vexe him, as a feast vexes the famished, in a strong Castle : or a Lambe the starued Foxe, when Maltiffes be awake. He neuer disallowes religion for putting *Lent* in the Almanacke : for Tobacco, a Rasher, and red Herrings, his instruments of relish, are at al times perhibited. There is some affinity betwixt him and a *Chamelion* : he feeds vpon ayre; for he doth eate his word familiarly. He hath a cheape course of breake-fasts, to auoide dinners; which at his pleasure he can spare, through morning Antidotes : the inquisition of these he studies, and looses by the knowledge. He indifferently concludes, & beginnes quarrels : that quality neither much blames nor praises him. *Hee* cannot run fast enough to proue a good Foot-man : for Ale and

beere (the heauieſt element next earth) will ouertake him. Opportunity he embraces, but in a bad ſenſe : for he is rather ſtudioſus to follow any mans calling then his owne. His *nose* the moſt innocent, beares the corruption of his other ſenſes folly : From it may bee gathered the embleme of one fallſely ſcandall : for *it* not offending, is colourably puniſhed. It ſerues therefore for nothing but ſuch an Embleme, except to proue the owners great innocence, by how much it is the greater : His eminent ſeeming vertues be his peculiar vices : For his caſting vp expences, and his wiſedome ouer ihe pot, be his *unthriftineſſe* and folly. Sacke and ſtrong liquours hardens him in his cuſtome ; according to the nature of a bricke : as if he were
ambitious

ambitious to be red earth, like *Adam*. He proues the Philosophers opinion of *Man*, better then any; for he is *animal calidissimum* and *humidissimum* the hottest and the moystest creature. Hee were vtterly base, if vnable to defend his habite: you shall therefore know him by his arguments. If he inclines to Scholler-ship, they be these: First, to abandon melancholy; For care, hee saith, kils a Cat: then to auoide mischieuous thoughts; for hee that drinckes well, sleepest well, and hee that sleepest well thinkes no harine: hee may be thought a fit trauailer in difficult iournies, for he cannot misse the way; no more then a blinde man misses a picture. His teeth be strongest, because least employed: Hence you may take the embleme of
one

Libertinus
est manu-
missus sei-
vus. Ex Do-
nati com-
ment: Te-
renti:

one truly miserable; who a-
bounds in profites, vnprofitable
to himselfe. A beggar, and hee
are both of one stocke, but the
beggar claimes antiquity: the
beggar begs that he may drink,
and hath his meaning: the other
drinckes that he may beg, and
shall haue the true meaning
shortly. In the degree of beg-
gars it is thought he will turne
Dummerer, he practises already,
and is for that purpose many
times taken speechlesse. If he
goes out in the morning a liber-
tine or a man lately manu-misd
from liquor, he returnes at
night a prisoner, if he doth re-
turne: for he cannot returne
safely without his keeper: other-
wise, he conueris suddenly from
flesh to fish, and diues into the
mud, or swims in his owne wa-
ter. These together may proue
fasting.

fasting-dayes to be his naturall season. Whilst he is waking, he purges all secrets; least I therefore by keeping him awake longer, should erre in the same kinde, I haue now cast him into a dead sleepe.

CHARACT: XXII.

A begging Scholler

Is an Artificiall vagabond : Hee tooke his first degree (as may be imagined) in the Vniuersity: But he neuer thinks himselfe a full Graduate; till by *Cosmographical* science, hee surueys the degrees of *Longitude*, and *Latitude*, belonging to most of our famous Cittyes in *England* : So hee becomes Practitioner in the *Mathematicks*, though hee pretends *Diuinity* by order of *Cō-*
mence-

mencement, which might bee a safe licence among diuers; if the Statute vouchsafed not to take notice of his roguery. He hath from the first houre of his *Matriculation* inherited the name of *Sharke*, by way of a generall dependance in the Colledge: But being perhaps expelled, or departing in a hungry humour, hee trauels with a prompt memory, in stead of other knowledge; and aboue all things hee is wise enough for himselfe, to remember his wants. He neuer looked into Diuinity beyond the meaning of two Sermons; and vpon those hee hath insisted so often, that he feesles no neede of another Library. He still pretends (like some single Phisitā) the cure of one disease, *that is*, the colde of Charity, and therefore (his charitable aduise being ended)

ended) a bill of receipt followes
for the ingredients: But the dis-
ease may bee thought to grow
more desperate through the
mistaken cure; because the me-
dicine is applyed vnfitly. His
helpe extends farre and neere to
fugitiue Raga-muffins, vnder
the signe of impotent Soldiers,
or wandring *Abraham-men*: but
his helpe proues the mainte-
nance of *their* function, because
it proues his *owne*, by occasion:
For being receiued as a Secre-
tary to the counsell of vagrants,
hee conceales much idle pro-
perty, in aduantage of himselfe
and Country-men, nor of the
Common-wealth. If you would
priuately know him; you must
know likewise, the iourney to
his friends hath beene tediously
vndertaken; & whilst he brings
his money in question, you must
know

know hee begs for an answer, and so betrayes the doubt of sufficiency: Howloeu(er(in pub-licke) hee insinuates a depriuati-on; by being too sufficient. Being admitted (for Hospitality sake) to receiue lodging; he hath a slight of hand, or cleanly conueiance, which threaten siluer spoones; and leaues a desperate sorrow among all the household Seruants, because hee departed so soone. In the space of a naturall day he seldom trauailes further then to the next Ale-house; that so by degrees he may approach to a great Market vpon the Sabaoth. He paies for what he takes continually, one way or other : For being no customer, hee cannot be trusted, except in case of necessity; and then hee payes them experience to be-ware of such as he another time.

Hee

Hee hath *Learning* to propound
the Apostles president for tra-
uailes, but conscience little e-
nough to looke any further. If
his family be not portable, it
comes in the rereward, & awaits
his returne to the *Rende-vouze* :
if otherwise he be attended with
neither wife, nor maid-seruant;
he makes vse of both, as he finds
himselve able : He is sometime
inducted by a simple Patron, to
some more simple Vicarage;
But his Tythes and Credit con-
cluding in Haruest, he takes his
flight with the Swallow : He
cannot therefore thrieve a-
mong the promoted
begging Schollers,
because he hath
no
continuance.

* * *

The

The second Booke of Characters.

CHARACTER. I.

A Iaylor

AS the beggars body-
lowse, which liues vp-
on the bloud and car-
case of them which can
worst spare any: Hee
proceeds commonly from such
a one, as could not gouern him-
selfe, to gouerne others imperi-
ously: Hee cannot thinke of a
place, more suitable with the safe
practise of his villany: No, not
among the Roarers, or the com-
pany of quack-saluers. A thiefe,
and a Murtherer, bee the names
which make him iron madde,
whiles himself proues the more
exquisite

exquisite offender : And if formerly hee hath bin infamous among all, it proues felicity with him now to insult ouer some, and growes the more implacable. At his first induction, hee begins (like all new *Officers*) to reforme *Methodically* : Hee may very well seem a bouëtifull Host, for he detaines his customers whether they will or no: but his bouëtty retireth, when he looseth aduantage. Hee is a true Alchymist : no dreamer in that sciēce: no, nor the best proficient hath thriu'd better in his proiections: He doth indeed more wisely (by vertue of his stone-walls, without the Philosophers stone) conuert rusty Irō into perfect siluer: He makes men belecue, that the poore captiues shall worke in daily labour to get a living: whiles his coniecture is verified
in

in their nightly labor, by working through the enclosure; or being idle they get liuings too many. And by this meanes he makes a difference betwixt picking & stealing: for whomsoever he with-holds from stealing hee suffers to vse picking freely. If he perceiues an open object of increase, he will himselfe worke the meanes of disorder by plentiful liquor, that so a large fine may redeeme the quarrell: To which purpose he doth sophisticate his fuming Beere, to breed a skirmish the sooner: and then the dungeon is a dreadfull word, vntill a competent bribe pacifie his humor. Hee lookes as earnestly and as often vpon the palmes of hands as if hee could tell mens Fortunes: and the truth is he can giue a shrood coniecture by that

that speculation. Nothing makes him so merry as a harsh *Mittimus*, and a potent captiue: they come like an inscription with a fat goose against *new-yeares-tide*: but baile founds a sorrowfull retrait: as if the inferiour Theife should loose a booty by composition: and yet he will take his wiues suretiship for the more extent of liberty, because he knowes her perfect in the secrets of that Alchymie. Crueltyes are deriued from himselfe into his whole family. Hee is a circumspect companion, and still dreames of an escape: and of a breaking forth he may well dreame, hauing so many putrified sores in one body: but seldome do any escape in his debt, though at their breaking out, they be a weeke behinde: for aboue one weeke

weeke he neuer trusts; and not so long, vnlesse the former advantage will recompence a fortnights arrerages. He hath as great a gift in changing mens dispositions as pouerty and courtship: for he can make them beg that otherwise are ashamed to begge. Briefly, he is in a manner, the Devils huntsman, who keepes those Beagles either for castigation, because they were not cunning enough, else for amendment of the Chace. For if he sends them forth, they proue Graduates, when they escape the Gallowes. As for himselfe, you may either meet him in the midst of Carrowes among his Customers, or riding post in mellancholy, to re-imparke his wilde runnagates.

CHARACT. II.

An Informer

I*s a protected Cheater, or a Knaue in authoritic, licenced by authority: he sprang from the corruption of other mens dishonesty; and meetes none so intricately vitious, but he can match the patterne: which makes him free of all Trades by the statute: for this giues him a freedome to seruey all besides himselfe. He is a fellow as much beholding to his five senses, as to his intellectuals: he can diuersly imploy all his senses about diuerse obiects; but commonly they are all occupied about one or two chiefly: the winding vp of a iacke is better then musicke to his eares in Lent: the steame*

V

of

of a roasted ioynt attracts his nostrils vnſatiably: the ſight of a ſhoulder of mutton then feeds his ſtomacke; but the taſte and feeling of it, prouokes him to a dreadfull inſultation. He is worſe then an Otter-hound for a diue-dopping Ale-houſe-keeper: and hunts him out vnreaſonably from his Element of Liquor; and yet he may ſeeme reaſonable honeſt, for he hearkens readily to a compoſition. But whilſt he conſents to ſaue men harmeleſſe (vpon tearmes indifferent) he makes open way for another of his coat to in-croach vpon the like premiſes. So that he ſeemes to be the darling of ſome Welch pedigree: for he conſpires with his owne profeſſion, and makes a triumph of the leaſt aduantage, in the very ſame manner. Let him be

a tytle sifter & he will examine lands as if they had committed high treason: But then he will be daunted though he weares a double night-cap in reading the due fortune of his predecessours *Empson* and *Dudley*; except his iudgement serues him to mistake the Chronicle. The lesser *Foxe* workes vpon simple creatures; and the base informer vpon poore mens fortunes. He promiseth restauration to a forbidden Ale-house with an Exchequer licence to vex the iustices: whilst hee takes forty shillings, three pound, or vppward for a single *subpœna*, to defend the Liquor-man, who incurreth new charges by trusting in the apparant couzenage. He takes away the relation betwixt a lawyer and his Client; and makes it generally extend to the

Clearks in Offices; vnder whose
 safegard hee hath his Licence
 seal'd to trauaile: a foot-post &
 hee differ in the discharge of
 their packet, and the payment:
 for the Informer is content to
 tarry the next Tearme(perhaps)
 till a Iudgement. His profession
 affoordes practisers both great
 and small; both bucke-hounds
 and harriers: the essence of
 both is inquisition. But the first
 is a more thriving and ancient
 stocke of hatred: for he is a
 kinde of Antiquarie: the last is
 seldome meddling with men
 much aboute him: howsoever,
 sometimes hee is casually the
 scourge of an ignorant Iustice.

CHARACT: III.

A base Mercenary Poet

*Is the most faithfull obsequious ser-
 vant of him that giues most: He
 subscribes*

subscribes his definition to all
 Dedicatory Epistles. If mother-
 wit raisd him to be a writer, hee
 shewes himselfe a dutiful childe
 and beggs Poems in defence of
 Nature: neither can he choose
 but betray himselfe to be a cos-
 set, by his odde frisking matter,
 and his Apish Titles: which
 may perswade any reasonable
 man, that hee studyes more to
 make faces, then a decent carri-
 age. If hee haue learnt *Lillies*
Grammer, and a peece of *Ouids*
Metamorphosis, he thinkes it time
 to ask his Patrons blessing with
 some worke that saouours very
 much of the authors meaning,
 and two or three Latine senten-
 ces. If hee hath seene the Vni-
 uersity, and forsaken it againe,
 because he felt no deserts which
 might challenge a Benefactor:
 Then hee calles euery man (be

sides his Patron) a despiser of Learning, and he is wonderfull angry with the world; but a brace of angels will pacifie his humour. If hee bee an expulsed Graduate, hee hath beene conversant so long with rules of *Art*, that hee can expresse nothing without the *Art* of begging, or publick sale: But commonly hee is some swimming-headed Clark, who after he hath spent much time in idle Sonets, is driuen to seeke the tune of Siluer, to make vp the consort. Necessity and couetous hire, bribe his inuention, but cannot corrupt his conscience: For though he vndertakes more than hee is able, yet hee concludes within expectation of others that knowe him, and so hee deceiues himselfe only. Gold and Siluer onely doe not make him

a hyerling; but enuy, malice, and
the meanes to be made famous:
among which means, the cheife
bee Libells, *scandala magnatum*,
petty treasons, and imprison-
ments. Hee will neuer forfeite
his day to necessity, if hee writes
by obligation; which happens
diuers times, when hee is the
Scriuener and the Debtor: For
the tide of one Pamphlet being
vented at his elbowes, with lea-
ning vpon Tauerne-tables; hee
tyes himselfe to certain limites;
within which precincts he bor-
rowes much, translates much,
coynes much, conuerting all to
his proiect: and if matter failes,
hee flies vpon the Lawyer, or
disgraces an enemy. Hee may
dissemble with the world for he
dissembles with himselfe: Stri-
uing to conceiue well of errors,
though his conscience tells him
they

they bee grosse errors : And when hee heares his play hissed, hee would rather thinke bottle-Ale is opening (though in the midst of winter) then thinke his ignorance deserties it. His Apologies discover his shifting couzenage : for hee attributes the vices of his quill to the Ages infirmity ; which endures nothing but amorous delights, close bawdry, or mirthfull fests. As if the ignorance of any Age could hinder a wise mans propositions. He makes Poems that consist onely of verse and rime instead of excellent coposures, with the same confidence that ignorant Painters make a broad face and a flat cap to signifie King *Harry* the eight : confounding (like a bad Logician) the *forme* and the *dimention*. Hee is a Traded fellow, though he seems

a Scholler: but is neuer free of the Company, or accepted, till hee hath drunk out his Apprentise-hood among the graund *Masters*: and then with an vniuocall consent, hee may commend his Wares, turne them into the fashion, dresse ouer his olde Pamphlets, and not be any way dilgrac'd among them. If his owne guilty iudgement cannot approue his owne Poems: Hee thinks his fortune good enough to make his Reader *approve*, or dispence with follies: and vpon that hope hee dares often publish, and is as often laught at: but he hath wit enough to serue the whole Citty, if hee makes the Lord Maiors pageants. He presumes much vpon absolute good meanings, though the Text be palpable: and yet where hee commends himselfe best, he

is

is not refractory, for he still promises amendment, or some more voluminous worke, to gratifie his benefactors; but hee could neuer liue long enough to finish his miracles. Many haue beene accounted traytors who haue conspired lesse against the King then he: for he layes plots in wrighting to make the King loose his time, if hee vouchsafe to see them Acted. But hee is much indebted to the fauour of Ladies, or at least seemes to haue beene graciously rewarded. If he affects this humour, hee extolls their singular iudgement before hee meddles with his matter in question: and so selles himselfe to the worldes opinion. If his handes bee no more actiue then his head, hee is guiltie of many a good Scribes idlenesse, by making that legible, which (before
Trans-

Transcription) might haue bin
tollerable folly. If you be ther-
fore an honest, or generous pa-
tron, suffer him not to bee prin-
ted.

CHARACT. IIII.

A common Player

Is a slow Payer, seldom a Purcha-
ser, neuer a Payitan. The Sta-
ture hath done wisely to ac-
knowledg him a Rogue*errant,
for his chiefe essence is, **A daily*
Counterfeit: He hath beene fami-
liar so long with out-fides, that
he professes himselfe, (being yn-
knowne) to be an apparant Gen-
tleman. But his thinne Felt, and
his filke Stockings, or his foule
Linnen, and faire Doublet, doe
(in him) bodily reueale the Bro-
ker: So beeing not sutable, hee
proues

* *Erratum*
in the last
impression.

* King A-
gesilaus tea-
ches the re-
spect due to
common
players in
his answer
to Callipi-
des, who
being a pre-
sumptuous
excellēt ac-

tor: & thin-
king himself
not graced
enough by
the kings no-
rice, as the
King passed
along, doth
sawcily in-
terrupt him
thus; *doth
not your
grace know
me?* Yes, said
the King,
*I know art Ca-
pides the
Player.*

*How art thou
the King's
player?*

*A good
one.*

How good?

Very good.

What good?

*Good to
please the
King.*

*How to please
the King?*

*By playing
well.*

proues a *Morley*: his mind obser-
uing the same fashion of his bo-
dy: both consist of parcells and
remnants: but his minde hath
commonly the newer fashion,
and the newer stuffe: hee would
not else hearken so passionately
after new Tunes, new Tricke,
new Devises: These together
apparrell his braine and vnder-
standing, whilst he takes the ma-
terialls vpon trust, and is himself
the Taylor to take measure of his
soules liking. Hee doth coniec-
ture somewhat strongly, but
dares not commend a playes
goodnes, till he hath either spo-
ken, or heard the *Epilogue*: neither
dares he entitle good things
Good, vnlesse hee be hearened on
by the multitude: till then hee
saith faintly what hee thinks,
with a willing purpose to recant
or persist: So howsoeuer hee

pre-

pretends to haue a royall Master
or Mistresse, his wages and de-
pendance proue him to be the*
seruant of the people. VWhen he
doth hold conference vpon the
stage; and should looke directly
in his fellows face; hee turnes a-
bout his voice into the assembly
for applause-sake, like a Trum-
peter in the fields, that shifts pla-
ces to get an eccho. The cauti-
ons of his iudging humor (if hee
dares vndertake it) be a certaine
number of sawsie rude iests a-
gainst the common lawyer; han-
some conceits against the fine
Courtiers; delicate quirkes a-
gainst the rich Cuckold a Citti-
zen; shadowed glaunce for good
innocent Ladies & Gentlewo-
men; with a nipping scoffe for
some honest Iustice, who hath
imprisoned him: or some thrif-
tie Trades-man, who hath allo-
wed

*Iuxta Plau-
tinum illud
Collybitici :
quin & depol-
conductor
sum quam
tragædi aut
comici.

wed him no credit: alwayes remembred, his object is, *A new play, or A play newly reuined.* Other Poems he admits, as good-fellowes take Tobacco, or ignorant Burgessees giue a voyce, for company sake; as thinges that neither maintaine, nor be against him. To be a player, is to haue a *mithridate* against the pestilence: for players cannot tarry where the plague raignes; and therfore they be seldome infected. *He* can seeme no lesse then one in honour; or at least one mounted; for vnto miseries which persecute such, he is most incident. Hence it proceeds, that in the prosperous fortune of a play frequented, he proues immoderate, and falles into a Drunkards paradise, till it be *last* no longer. Otherwise when aduersities come, they come together:

ther: For Lent and Shrouetues-
day be not farre asunder, then he
is delected daily and weekly:
his blessings be neither lame nor
monstrous; they goe vpon foure
legges, but mooue slowly, and
make as great a distance be-
tween their steppes, as between
the foure Tearmes. Reproofe is
ill bestowed vppon him; it can-
not alter his conditions: he hath
bin so accustomed to the scorne
and laughter of his audience,
that hee cannot bee ashamed of
himselfe: for hee dares laugh in
the midst of a serious confe-
rence, without blushing. If hee
marries, hee mistakes the Wo-
man for the Boy in Womans at-
tire, by not respecting a diffe-
rence in the mischief: But so
long as he liues vnmarried, hee
mistakes the Boy, or a Whore
for the Woman; by courting the
first

first on the stage, or visiting the second at her deuotions. When hee is most commendable, you must confesse there is no truth in him: for his best action is but an imitation of truth, and *nul-lum simile est idem*. It may be imagined I abuse his carriage, and hee perhaps may suddenly bee thought faire-conditioned: for he *playes aboue boord*. Take him at the best, he is but a shifting companion; for hee liues effectually by putting on, and putting off. If his profession were single, hee would thinke himselfe a simple fellow, as hee doth all professions besides his owne: His own therefore is compounded of all Natures, all humours, all professions. Hee is politick also to perceiue the common-wealth doubts of his licence, and therefore in spight of Parliaments or
Sta.

Statutes hee incorporates him-
 selfe by the title of a brother-
 hood. Painting & fine cloths may
 not by the same reason be called
 abusive, that players may not be
 called rogues: * *For they bee chiefe*
ornaments of his Majesties Revells.
 I need not multiplie his charac-
 ter; for boyes and euery one, wil
 no sooner see men of this Facul-
 tie walke along, but they wil (vn-
 asked) informe you what hee is
 by the vulgar title. Yet in the
 generall number of them, many
 may deserue a wise mans com-
 mendation: and therefore did I
 prefix an Epithite of *common*, to
 distinguish the base and artlesse
 appendants of our citty compa-
 nies, which often times start a-
 way into rusticall wanderers
 and then (like Proteus) start
 backe again into the Citty num-
 ber.

* I would
 haue the
 collecting
 Pedant goe
 study I.e.
 greece.

CHARACT: V.

A Warrener

I*S an earthly minded man* : Hee pluckes his living from the earths bowels ; and therefore is his minde most conuerfant about that element : Hee lives in a little Arcenall or watch-tower, being well prouided with Engines & Artilery: with which (like another tyrant) he doth encounter the enemies of his Inhabitants; that hee may engrosse them all the more entirely : And yet in some respects he is a good Gouvernour, for he delights more in the death of one enemy, then fixe subiects : The reason is apparant : for one foe is able to destroy twentie of his Vassailes ; and so his gaines be preuen-

prevented : Therefore a Pole-cat and he, are at continuall variance : yet he is charitable and mercifull, for if the Pole-cat turns Ferret & obeys him, none agree better : Hee doth *Waine* much spoyle by his mid-night watches, and yet he owes no Lordship : The truth is, tumblers, nets, and other trafficke do escheate to him, although the owner beliving. He verifies the prouerb of plenty: the more he hath, the more he would haue : for though his owne ground be full of breeders, yet he cannot forbear to haue his hand in priuate Warrens. Hee is much, and most perplexed, because pales and hedges will not keepe his Cattell in compasse: if he cannot therefore compound with the neighbours adiacent, he hath a tricke

to affright those that transgresse their limites, by scattering murdered captiues (as Pole-cats, and Weasels) in their places of refuge: And this is a deepe quillet in the profession: Besides this he hath little knowledge of moment, except the science of making Trappes: or circumuention of innocent dogs to feed vermine. The chiefe petition of his prayer, is for blacke frosts, Sunne-shine weather, & calme midnights: vnder protection of the last, he walkes fearelesse, with a pike staffe, to exercise the liberty of that season among other mens backides: Where he hath many night-spels, to the hazard of much Pullen, and indeed all things thieue-able; if he doth not play the valiant Foot-man, and take tribute of passengers: Neither

is he worthy to be such a dealer with nets and Cony-chatching if he could not intrap the Kings subiects: I make no question therefore that he is worthy of his profession: howsoever sometimes he is catcht in a pit-fall of liquor by his companions: whilst they perhaps being Poulterers, proue tyrannicall substitutes, and rob his possessions: but in reuenge, hee doth often encroach vpon the Poulterers likewise with a drunken bargain.

CHARACT. VI.

A Huntsman

Is the lieutenant of dogs, and for to Haruest: He is proudly willing to gouerne; and because he findes himselfe vn sufficient to
deale

deale with men wisely, he commands dogs; which fawne vpon the Master and snarle at strangers. He is frolicke in a faire morning fit for his pleasure; and alike reioyceth with the *Virginians*, to see the rising *Sunne*: He doth worship *it*, as they; but worships his *Game* more then they: And in some things almost as barbarous. A sluggard he contemnes, and thinkes the resting time might be shortned; which makes him rise with day, obserue the same pace, & proue full as happy; if the day be happye. The names of *Foxe*, *Hare*, and *Bucke*, be all tracting syllables; sufficient to furnish fifteen meales with long discourse in the aduentures of each. *Foxe* drawes in his exploits done against Cubbes, Bitch-foxes, Otters, and Badgers: *Hare*, brings
out

out his encounters, plat-formes
engines, fortifications, & night-
worke done against Leueret,
Cony, Wilde-cat, Rabbet,
Weasell, and Pole-cat: Then
Bucke, the Captaine of all, pro-
uokes him (not without strong
Passion) to remember Hart,
Hinde, Stagge, Roe, Pricket,
Fawne, and Fallow Deere. Hee
vses a dogged forme of govern-
ment, which might be (without
shame) kept in *Humantiy*; and
yet he is vnwilling to be gouer-
ned with the same reason: either
by being satisfied with pleasure,
or content with ill fortune. Hee
hath the discipline to marshall
dogs, and sutablely; when a wise
Herald would rather meruaile,
how he should distinguish their
coats, birth, and gentry. Hee
carries about him in his mouth
the very soule of *Onids* bodies,
metamor-

metamorphosed into Trees, Rockes, and Waters: For when he pleases, they shall eccho and distinctly answer; and when he pleases, be extreamely silent. There is little danger in him towards the Common wealth: for his worst intelligence comes from Shepheards or Woodmen; and that onely threatens the destruction of Hares; a well-knowne dry meate. The spring and he are still at variance: in mockage therfore, and reuenge together of that season, he weares her livery in Winter. Little consultations please him best; but the best directions hee doth loue and followe; they are his Dogs. If he cannot preuaile therfore, his lucke must be blamed; for hee takes a speedy course. *Hee* cannot be lesse then a conquerour from the beginning,

ning, though he wants the boote; for he pursues the flight. His Man-hood is a crooked sworde with a saw backe; but the badge of his generous valour is a horn to giue notice. Battery & blowing vp, hee loues not: to vndermine is his Stratageme. His Physicke teaches him not to drinke sweating; in amends whereof, he liquors himselfe to a heate, vpon coole blood: If he delights (at least) to emulate his Dog in a hot nose. If a Kennell of Hounds passant take away his attention & company from Church; doe not blame his deuotion; for in them consists the nature of *it*, and his knowledge. His frailties are, that he is apt to mistake any dog worth the stealing, & neuer take notice of the Collar. Hee dreames of a Hare formed, a Fox kenneld, a Bucke lodged,

lodged, or a Hart in harbor :
And if his fancy would bee moderate, his actions might be full of pleasure.

CHARACT. VII.

A Falkoner

[*She egge of an ordinary Goose-woman, hatcht vp amongst Hawkes and Spaniels. Hee hath in his minority conuersed with Kestrels, and young Hobbies; but growing vp hee begins to handle the Lure, & look a Fawle on in the face. All his learning makes him but a new Linguist; for to haue studied & practised the termes of Hawkes Dictionary, is enogh to excuse his wit, manners, and humanity. Hee hath too many Trades to thrive; and yet if he had fewer, he wold thrive*

thrive lesse : he neede not be enuied therefore, for a *Monopoly*, though hee be Barber surgeon, Physitian, and Apothecary, before he commences *Hawk-leech* : for though he exercise all these, and the art of Bow-strings together, his patients be compelled to pay him no further, then they are able. Hawkes are his obiect, *that is*, his knowledge, admiration, labour, and all : They be indeed his idoll, or Mistresse, be they Male or Female : to them hee consecrates his amorous Ditties, which be no sooner framed then hallowed : Nor should he doubt to overcome the fairest, seeing hee reclaimes such Haggards ; and courts euery one with a peculiar Dialect. That he is truly affected to his Sweet-hart in her fether-bed, appears by the sequele ; himseife is sensible

sensible of the same misery: for they bee both mewed vp together: But hee still chuses the worst pennance; by chusing rather an Ale-house, or a Cellar, for his moulting place, then the Hawkes mew. Hee cannot bee thought lesse then a *spie*, & that a dangerous one: For his espials are, that hee may see the fall of what hee persecutes: and so the Wood-cocks perish: if they doe not, his Art is suspended. He is a right *busie-body*, who intermeddles so much with others affaires, that he forgets his own: Hee would not else correct his Hawkes wildnesse; and be so ready to trample downe the standing corne; or make way through enclosures: That argues him to be *Rebellious & vulgar*; one apt to strue for liberry. His Man-hood I dare not signifye,

fic, it remaines doubtfull vpon
equall tearmes, because, seldom
tried with any thing but wild-
fowle: and then hee performes,
water-service; perhaps sea-ser-
uice; but both, in some *fowle*
manner: By Land he serues, on
horse or foote; on both, to de-
stroy Partridge, or Pheasant. You
may truely call him an extream
bad husband if he lyes in a Floc-
bed; because hee meddles so
much with Fowles & doth not
feather his nest. There is no
hope of his rising, though hee
doth excell; for he rather seekes
to make others ambitious of ri-
sing, then himselfe: and there-
fore though hee frames wings
with *Dadalus*, he thereby makes
his Hawke onely fitt to aspire:
Yet if any shall (by coniecture)
take a flight from *Pauls Steeple*;
hee will (I suppose) as soone as
any:

any : for hee proues wiser already in the art of winges then *Bladud*. I had rather (in the meantime) take his worde then his oath ; for when he speakes without an oath, hee is not troubled with the passion of his Curses, or Haggards ; and therefore cannot so well excuse it, if hee breakes his promise. As for Religion, shee is a bird of too high a wing ; his *Hawkes* cannot reach it, and therefore not *hee*. And if hee flies to Heauen, it is a better flight, then any hee hath commended: There, I meddle not with him; thither hee must carry himselfe: for I can neither condemne,
 nor
 saue him.

* * *

Charact.

CHARACT. VIII.

A Farmer

IS a concealed commodity: His worth or value is not fully known till he be halfe rotten: and then hee is worth nothing. He hath Religio enough to say, *God blesse his Majesty; God send peace, and faire weather*: So that one may gleane Haruest out of him to be his time of happines: but the Tith sheafe goes against his conscience; for hee had rather spend the value vpon his Reapers and Plough-men, then bestow any thing to the maintenance of a Parson. Hee is sufficiently Booke-read, nay a profound Doctor, if hee can search into the diseases of Cattell: and to foretell rain by tokens, makes him a miraculous Astronomer.

To

• *Aurelius*
 victor de
 vir: illust:
 fo 264. *Tiberius*
Gracchus
 tribunus
 plebis, legē
 tulit, ne quis
 quingenta
 p'us habere
 ret iugera.

to speake good *English* is more
 then hee much regards; and for
 him not to contemne all Arts
 and Languages, were to con-
 demne his own education. The
 pride of his *House* keeping is a
 messe of Creame, a Pigge, or a
 green-Goose: and if his seruants
 can vnecontrowled finde the
 high-way to the Cup-boord, it
 winnes the name of a bountifull
 Yeoman. Doubtles hee would
 murmur against the * *Tribunes*
 law; by which none might occu-
 py more then fīue hūndred acres:
 For hee murmurs against him-
 selfe, because hee cannot pur-
 chase more. To purchase Armes
 (if he æmulates Gentry) sets vp
 on him like an Ague: It breakes
 his sleepe, takes away his sto-
 mack, & hee can neuer be quiet
 till the *Herald* hath giuen him
 the Harrowes, the Cuckowe, or
 some

Some ridiculous Embleme for his Armory. The bringing vp, and Marriage of his eldest Son; is an ambition which afflicts him so soon as the boy is borne, and the hope to see his sonne superior, or placed aboue him, drives him to dote vpon the boy in his Cradle. To peruse the Statutes, and preferre them before the Bible, makes him purchase the credit of a shrewd fellow: and then hee brings all aduersaries to composition. If at length he can discouer himselfe in large Legacies beyond expectation, hee hath his desire. Meane time, hee makes the preuention of a dearth his Title, to bee thought a good common-wealths man. And therefore he preserues a Chandelors treasure of Bacon, Linkes and Puddings in the Chimney corner.

Y

Hee

• Lib. 2.

In Europ:
tractatu.

Quo Hispanorum
dignitas eni-
teat magis,
illi in apparatu &
vestimentis
omnia ponunt.

Hee is quickly and contentedly put into the fashio, if his clothes be made against Whitson-tide, or Christmas day: and then outwardly he contemnes appearance: Hee cannot therefore choose but hate a ** Spaniard* likewise; and (hee thinkes) *that hatred* onely, makes him a loyall subiect: for beneuolence & subsidies bee more vnseasonable to him, then his quarters Rent. Briefly, being a good house-keeper, hee is an honest man: and so, he thinkes of no rising higher, but rising early in the morning; and being vp, hee hath no end of motion, but wanders in his Woods & Pastures so continually, that when hee sleepest, or sits, (I thinke) hee wanders also. After this, hee turnes into his element, by being too *ventrous* hot, and colde: then he is
fit

fit for nothing but a checkered
grave : howsoever some may
thinke him convenient to make
an everlasting bridge; because
his best foundation hath beene
(perhaps) vpon Wool-packets:

CHARACT. IX.

An Hostesse

[*S* (if beautifull) the abatement of
reckonings, or the second
course : if a widow; she is the
journeys end of a weather-bea-
ten Traueller: if ordinary, shee
is the seruant and the Mistresse;
but in generall, shee is a recei-
uer to all professions, and ac-
quainted by experience with
cookery, or flattery. Being inui-
ted to her owne provisions, shee
prepares the way to mitigate
her prises, either by exclaiming

Y 2

vpon

* That
which agrees
with a co-
uetuous
mans gaine,
agrees with
his conscience,
therefore what
goes against
his profit,
goes against
his conscience.

vpon the hard times, or insinuating the sublime price of Mutton. Shee must bee pardoned, though shee depart before supper is ended; for she is modestly ashamd to heare her sinfull reckonings. She professes the kitchen, but takes place in the chamber: and hauing interrupted the *Guest* with a cup of *heartily welcome*, shee signifies *his* sorrow, though it be manifest silence shee excuses the attendance by varietie of guests; and blaming the Maid-seruants, shee commends her self for the sole agent and you must conceiue amisse of the shambles, or butter-market vpon her honesty. Her chiefe knowledge is to distinguish vpon the trades of our belly; and though she condemnes a Taylor for lengthening his bill with bumbast, stiffening, filke and but-

buttons; yet shee furnishes her
own in the same kind, with wine,
bread, fallers and cheese; and
though shee seldome abate the
price of reckonings, yet she can
give a morsell of her own into
the bargain, if that may satisfy.
She chuses servants also that wil
give the best content: and *that*
shee insinuates though shee vn-
does a traveller. Shee may ab-
horre drunkenness; but in her
own house conceales it, and re-
ceives the advantage: neyther
dares she reprove her husbands
thirstie humor, least shee should
loose her freedome; when hee
resignes his power to laziness,
by which hee was ingendred.
Her husbands sloth makes her
imployed proudly; being hear-
tily ambitious of labour, if shee
can boast well, that her paynes
alone keepe her husband & his

familie. She keepe open house
& therefore she thinkes a porter
as much impertinent as lace to
her placket. If her self be sponge
and corke, shee hath a daughter
or a Chaumber maide of luy.
These and shee together make
the best of a bad bargaine, and
therefore shee affords no pen-
ny-worth which *is not the best
that can suddenly be bought for mo-
ney.* She seldome inuites cost-
free: for shee determines to bee
paid commonly. If therefore
she doth inuite, she is a rare wo-
man; neither hath she any thing
else to pleade raritie. Brieflie,
shee is a thing of cleane linnen
that is the warrant of her clean-
lineffe: She makes the welcome
of a *new*, the farewell of an *olde*
Traueller. She hearkens ioyful-
ly to the numerous footing of
horses: and hauing with a quick
accent

accentwise called the Chamberlaine, she is now busie about dressing supper.

CHARCT: XXII.

A Tapster

I*S an infernall: the Belzebub of a Sellor, and the very motion of a double lugge. Hee was engendered by a Drunkards appetite and urine. for nothing but his desire to fill and emptie, hath bred a Tapster. Hee is of a barmy disposition apt to cleave, and therefore hee seekes to be familiar at first sight; but instead of friendship he retains the names of customers: only betwixt Brewers men and him, there passes hungry and thirstie loue; consisting of Hollaud cheese & Rowles in recom-*

*Juxta ho-
ratianum
illud in E-
pod. 13.
Deus hæc
fortasse be-
nigna redu-
cet in se-
dem vice.
Castigan-
dus est hic
Boni com-
mentarius,
qui deluci-
dat hæc
partiuncu-
las quasi di-
gressivam
consolatio-
nem: ac
quàm sapi-
enter nunc
liquebit

Horatij e-
nim hic est

sensus. Deus sic providebit fortasse *Vetis* *Vini*: illa id est
vella impleta *Vino* de quibus nunc miserandum est loqui, quasi de
recentioribus, redeantur in locum huius *Vetusti Vini*, pressa-
mico meo consule; et sic potius opinor intelligendus est ille locus.

recompence of bottle-ale, and
strong Beere. You may call him
swinish, for hee beares cheife
sway among the hog sheads: and
claimes authority among them
to **remoue* and *preferre*. Drawers
and hee liue at variance; for hee
thinkes the grape a disparage-
ment to malt; and therefore he
incounters Wine euen with the
smallest beere hee hath, to af-
fright the fortitude of Sacke, &
Claret: But (which betrayes his
stratagems) he gladly makes the
Vintners vessell his vassaile and
Renegado. Nay rather he farmes
Diogenes his tenement; and
fearing he should bee dispossest.

sed

sed(I thinke)hee puts in a valorous tenant that will beate the mad Cinicks braynes out if hee dares Incounter. His riches are single, they consist of single money: his profession double, it consists of double Beere : but then his faculties are againe so single, that if he leaues the sellar, hee must begge or steale : for ignorance and lazinesse haue bin his education. Meane time hee is kept from Robbery by exchange of single peeces : and yet he disables himselfe in exchange vnlesse hee expects nothing by delay. He feeles the same sorrow to heare you discommend his liquor, that hee doth to see you depart.* It goes against his conscience to see the cup stand quietly; and against his stomach to see you preferre Mutton before powdred-beefe. He is a prettier fellow

fellow of his handes then any of the garde : for giue him leaue to draw apace, and hee will strike down twelue gards. He hath an ambitious memorie which cannot deceiue him, because hee hath taught it to deceiue others : for his abundance of memory, and his meaning to get a stocke, labour to get a superfluous two-pence in the reckoning. He would make an asse of *Kelly* if he were liuing: *Kelly* wrought vpon somewhat; but this fellow makes money of meere nothing : for hee gets by froth, and emptinesse. His brain swarmes with a tempest of bottle reckonings ; which makes him carelesse of hats : least hee should breed an impostume, by inclosing their multitude ; else hee is afraide least the hot and moyst reckonings he carries in
his

his head, shoulde dissolve his
felt, and therefore he goes vn-
covered; else to shew hee reue-
rences the Cellar and weeke-
dayes, more then the Church
or Sabbath; for then onely hee
playes the Turke, and puts on:
else (which is indeed the reason)
he knowes all commers claime
his dutie, and therefore he walks
bare-headed to saue a labour.
He attributes the scant measure
of his Iugge, to the Cellars dark-
nesse, and his sauing nature; but
rather then he will iustifie both,
he hath a certaine slight of hand
to fill the first glasse, and so a
voyds inquisition. All his con-
science is, that he dares not cast
away Gods good creatures; and
therfore he preserues the drop-
pings to make a compound. He
is an ignoble wretch: do what
you can, hee will cousten you
with

with his Can. Of his prayers and religion, I neither finde any thing, nor will I leaue any thing, written. But I belieue strongly, that in stead of *Praying*, he *wishes* to heare men desirous of Collops & Egges, or red Herrings. And therfore I thinke he should thriue best in a sea voyage; because he commends the relish of meats seasoned exceedingly. His bladder is more capable then his greasie pouch; and more immoderately widened. He hath nothing to commend his literature, but *Brachigraphy*, or the science of short writing, which hee practises vpon the barrells head, or behinde the doore: the meaning whereof he expounds, but doth not discover the rules. If he dares defend his function in Winter, he must prouide an Orator: for he
speakes

speakes coldly for himselfe, as being troubled with a common hoarsnesse to betray his vigilance. Briefly, you must imagine him a light fellow, and like the corke, which swimmes with moysture, is supported with liquor, and tyed about the bottle or iugges neck: there, or neere about that, you may finde him personally.

CHARACT. XI.

A Lawyers simple Clarke

IS his Masters right hand, if hee bee not left-handed: or the second dresser of Sheep-skinnes: one that can extract more from the parchment, then the Husbandman from the Fleece. He is a weake Grammarian; for he beginnes to peirce, before he can construe well

well: Witnesse the Chambermaide. Neither can you commend him: for his best education hath beene at a dull Writing-schoole. Hee doth gladly imitate Gentlemen in their garments; they allure the Wenches, and may (perhaps) prouoke his Mistresse: but then hee must bee a customer to Cookes shoppes, and lowe Ordinaries, or visit the Broaker, to bespeake Silke stockinges, without which he thinkes *Gentry* doth much degenerate. hauing done thus (if his cloake did not reueale him by instinct) he might passe suddenly for a Gentleman: presuming on which, & his plausible discourse, he dares attempt a mistresse: but if hee chooses worthily, he feesles himselfe worthily contemned, because he woes with bawdery in
text;

text; and with Iests, or speeches stolne from Playes, or from the common-helping *Areadia*. Hee may be reasonably commaunded by his maister in attendance: but if hee rides with a Cloake bagge, he thinks himselfe disgraced behinde his backe. Hee may bragge of the Vniuersitie, and that hee hath commenced; yet hee can hardly tell you by learning the *first vse of Parchment; though it concernes him neerely; for being once in a Colledge, and now a Clarke, it seemes plaine that he was an arrant rakehell. Howsoeuer, he is otherwise a peaceable companion: for as hee continually makes agreement, so himselfe sits quietly, by his Embleme of meeknesse, the sheeps-skinnes; except the itch troubles him. You can make no question

* Serabo:
Lib. I 3. 1. 1.
t. 1. us rex
Myfia bib-
liothecam
Pergami op-
pleuit ducē-
tum mille
generibus
librorum:
In Eorum
autem vsum
pelles ou-
nx compa-
ratz fuerūt;
q. x. adhuc
ob hanc
tantum mo-
do causam
vocantur
Pergamini.

question that he is provided to dispatch readily; for hee hath his businesse at his fingers end. *He* may pretend *Scholarship*: but all *that* is nothing vnlesse you compare it with a Iugglers, and then hee may seeme cunning: for hee doth exceed a Iuggler in the slight of hand: being able by his cleanly coneyance, to remoue the possession of lands forty miles distant. *He* trembles therefore alike with all *Handicrafts*, (though he most valerons) to thinke if he should offer violence in the Court: for vpon his Palmes & Fingers depend his *In-comes*. *He* is no vain Disputant: this knowledge is positie ingrossd, and so vpon record. *Selfe-conceit* in workes, he refuses: for hee labours about nothing which is not iustificable by *Presidents*, either

either of *West*, his maister or a teacher. In the cōpasse of which three he tyes his approbation of witt so narrowly, that I cannot blame him if hee condemnes this Character, for (vpon my knowledge) hee can finde no such thing in the Presidents. Then hee doth not seeme to delight in a retired life: for hee sits alwaies in the most outward roome of his maisters chamber. He may be very much tēpted to pick & pilfer; for *Legit ut clericus* cannot be applied to any man so fitly. He is not ashamed of what he doth: for hee regards not to haue a finger, but a whole hand in the busines. To which purpose you may see his name subscribed in Court, after *scaled* and *deliuered*. Hee doth relye vpon his maisters practise, large indentures, and a deske to write

Z

vpon.

vpon. He can shew little or no signe of humillty like his degraded lodging in the truckle-bed; which hazzards many fleabites, and the violent ayre of his Maisters feet. *Westminster* likewise doth not altogether not concerne him: hee hath a motion *thither*, and a motion *there*: Thither hee moues by way of injunction from his Maister: there hee moues in the cōmon place of breake-fasts, for reliefe of his stomacke; and if hee can match his breake-fast and dinner without grudging of his stomack, he hath his desire. He is a follower: for he weares a liuery, but no seruant, for hee payes his owne wages. If he bee drunken you must say *hee staggers*, to auoide æquiuiocation: for when he is sober hee makes Indentures. Seruing himselfe, hee
serues

serues God by occasion : for whilst hee loues his gaine, and serues his desire of getting, hee hates idlenesse. If his Maister thriues, hee cannot doe amisse ; for hee leades the way, and still rides before. Hee is the Sophister, or Soliciter to an Atturney ; & from himselfe hee proceeds to an Atturney : that is his commencement. So that a Clearke in *thesi*, is an Atturney in *Hypothesi*.

CHARACT. XII.

A Pettifogging Atturney

Is a fellow at your commaund for tengroates, and hath no inheritance, but a knauish forme of vnderstanding. Hee is extreamely graced if he talke with two velvet-cloak'd Clients in fine

Termes : and desires to salute great Lawyers, in view to purchase reputation. He is indeed the vpshot of a proud ignorant Clarke, and retaines his learning from Pænall Statutes, or an *English Littleton*. He doth multiplie businesse, as a tinker multiplies worke, with mending : and in a Michaelmas tearme, hee will seeme more busie about offices, then a flea at midnight in the midst of summer. He is a better commoditie to himselfe then Stockfish (being well beaten.) His chiefe inuention is how hee may take bribes from both parties, & please both fashionably : how he may coulen his friends to iall aduantage, and giue the glosse of good dealing : if his wickednesse thrives well, hee proues a terrible Ass in a Lions skin : but whilst he out dares any

man and forgets himselfe to be
a buzzard, his confidence de-
ceives him: Hee keepe a trot-
ting pace to signify imploymēt.
Chancery lane is his loome: for
in the tearme he runnes nim-
bly from one end to the other like
a shuttle to weaue mischief.
Subpœnaes, Executions and all
Writs of quarrell be his bond-
slaves. Hee doth naturally ex-
claime vpon Poets and Players;
they are too inquisitiue about
his cousonage. Hee commends
Diuinitie; but makes the profes-
sors simple men when they sub-
mit to his mercy: hee still pre-
ferres the authority of a Statute
where it makes for his purpose
(though mistaken) before God
and a good conscience. His Re-
gion is the Kings continually:
and he would willingly come
to Church on Sundaies if hee

had ended his Declarations. He is insatiably giuen to get by any man hee deales with ; so much, that he will scarce borrow ten shillings, vnlesse he may getten pence. His chiefe pride is to be haue himselfe better then he is able, and chiefly in deliivering of his charge at Courtleetes: where hee assumes much peremptorie state, and knowes the audience cannot apprehend where hee stole his lesson: and then though his minde bee not in the *Dishes*, it is in the *Kitchin*. There is such a neere vnion betwixt him and fees, that if ignorance hath made him spare a deccite in ouer-burthening his client, hee thinks hee hath not done as he should doe, and that hee deserues miserably to be laughed at. His highest ambition is an Innes of Court, an old rich
widdo w

widdow, and the Stewardship of *Liets*, and still he hopes to be the first of his name: He loues little manners but where he hopes to saue, and there he playes the *ychophant*. Hee had rather eate still then wipe his mouth: rather (I meane) seeke meanes to multiplie, then to repent his olde couseage. hee thinkes nature may iustifie his dealing though he proues somewhat bold with his kindred; & therfore hee will couzen his own brother before any man. His almes bee oulde Shooes for Broomes: one for another: for without receiuing he neuer giues. His discourse is commonly attended with a *Seire facias*, and he is ashamed in his heart when he heares of a cunninger knaue then himselfe. Briefly, hee is indeed a meere Attorney, fit for all turnes that
any

any way enrich his Cofer: for he hath knauery enough to cosen the people, but wit enough to deceiue the gallowes. Howsoeuer being too busy about his common baite of lucre (thinking to snap at the diuels glow-worme, (he is catched in his common noose, the Pillory, from whence he is deliuered: but the Hunts-man marks him for an old breeder.

I might heere accuse some excellent Attorneys (though they be good patterns of their countreys knowledge) because they could not in my former impression take this Character without scandall to themselves and honesty : and yet I pardon their mistaking: Because it is no
dis-

discredit for a good Attorney
to be no good Logitian.

CHARACT. XIII.

A crafty Scriuener

I*S the curse of mans crafty dealing:* Hee is a curious workeman, and may be free of the Lock-smithes: for full of Instruments hee is, and Engines: and makes Manacles for any mans wearing about Twenty One. His first ambition commonly is to ioyne forces, and make vp his defects of pollicy, and custome by partaking in anothers projects: Then doth hee readily aspire to frequented places, a conuenient shop, the notice of his neighbours, and so engrosse credit, or some text Widdow, by the *Noucrint* of his Grogren-gowne

gowne: A cōmon Strumpet neuer fawned so much on a young heire, as hee with flattery obserues the Vsurer, and with nice dutifull care to preserue him, makes his rotten hide, the chiefe Indentures that containe his Title. Obligations bee his best prayers: for hee cannot tie God to performe conditions, or put in suertyship. His friendship hath a *Counter-maund* of being too honest; which hee wil obey, rather then not saue by the bargain. Hee is the safest man from danger in the pedigree of rapines; for first, the Gallant liues by sale and Countrey Tenants; the Citizen by the Gallant; the Scriuener and the Deuill vpon both, or all: so neither liues by losse with the Gallant, nor vpon trust, with the Citizen: His condemnatiō is a knot
of

of *Seales* and their *Impression*: the first discover to him a conformed vnity; yet none hath more hand in the procuring of variance. The last discovers a tractable nature, which *giues & takes* impression. Of the first (that is to giue) he knowes no meaning but when he giues the print of his fist, that it may sticke by elder brothers a whole age: Of the last (that is to take impression) he knowes none but a wrong meaning: for the best scale that imprints loue in him, is onely the Kings picture; and that loue continues no longer then he beholds it. His quills and instruments betoken peace: you cannot therefore expect more valour in him, then to win ground by the aduantage of weake Prodigalls, and such as runne away from thriftinesse: they be most
impor-

importunate with him : with them he preuailes most: to them he sels his extortious nature at the highest value, because they be most willing to make it their peny-worth. Is it possible hee should escape damnation, when his whole trust and dealing is in great *Security* ? Hee will suspend his neereft familiars, and not absolutely resolute them what he is able to doe; in hope to purchase a supper or some prouoking remembrance : and if hee be brought to testifie against his Usurer, he will counterfeit his knowledge, worse then a commō Bawd that is questiond by an Officer about whoores. I know not how he should be trusted in his dealing: for when he promises to do much for a spēd-thrifts bribe, hee writes against him soon after, by making that Bond, which

which he knowes will be forfeited. His memory is his own; another cannot safely trust it, in reckoning the day of payment: for he reckons what he can save, by renewing the hazard of a second forfeit, not your losse by the first: and so he over-reaches you, by over-reaching the time, when you trust his memory: If you trust him therefore you may feele the forfeite, and pay largely for an acquittance. He may perhaps helpe a friend in aduersitie, but he will be damnd first; by helping more for profit sake then friendship. His learning iumps iust with, or falls sometimes short of an Attornies; being onely able to repeate the *afore-said* forme to thousand purposes: So all his mystery indeed is nothing to encrease his *Art*, but his *Policy*,
or

or plaine knauery : And that, being serued in, to the worlds banquet, represents a large Foxes head, and a little Sheepskinne in diuers dishes. It is the totall of his Creed, that nothing should be iustified, or called lawfull, which hath not hand and Seale : that makes him exercise *Hand* and *Seale*, as the warrant for deuises of his *head* and *Soule*. He neuer rayles the spirit of a *Prodigall* by charmes, but he together rayles the spirit of māmon a Citizen; and then this potent coniurer bindes them both fast in a *Quadrangle*. Hee will seeme to know the Statute and common Law; but commonly the construction failes him (for he lookes to his owne aduantage) except the law hath practised vpon his hearing, to teach the comment when he mistakes

mistakes the Law. Having at length beene a long Auditor to the sweet lecture of Usury, hee loves the matter so well, that he becomes proficient, graduate, and professor in the Science: but after generall profession he approches quickly to his center (from whence he sprung) *Nothing.*

CHARACT. XIII.

*A wrangling Welch
Client*

Is a good Journey-man, if not a good Foot-man: He is the only friend of Lawyers (if they be Welch begotten) and still solicites them for a Iudgement. But we may credibly thinke he will entertaine English Lawyers likewise;

likewise; for he makes the contention of Wales exceed the wranglings of Norfolke already. His valour is, that he can by no meanes carry coales; and is euer therefore fittest for an action of the case. When hee expresseth (as oftentimes hee doth) bountie to out-braue his aduersary before his Counsell, then doth he rather and indeed expresse a spightfull arrogance; manifesting that he beleeueth himselfe to be a kinsman of *Cadwallader*; though he deriues his pedegree from the dust of ninety nine generations: and he thinkes himselfe ennobled by the conceit of *Owen Tudor* as much as if they had beene brothers children. When hee visits offices he will drawe such a number of purses (if his aduersary be present) that you may thinke

thinke he hath cutt or found a
douzen in or betwixt Wales &
Westminster. His pride lies
wrapt vp in a clout betweene
his legges, or in a pocket in the
Armehole: from thence hee
drawes his Angels to feed his
Lawyer, though himselfe sleepe
supperlesse. (Howsoever) hee is
content to be his owne Cooke;
and though his dyet be slender,
yet his money and victuals lie
within a clowtes thicknesse:
which might excuse him from
a beggerly want of food, but ra-
ther detects him of a beggarly
pride. It is impossible he should
eate much: for the least prouo-
cation makes him so froward;
that you may verily thinke hee
hath eaten her pelly full of
Wasps and Salamanders, every
houre in the day. But he saues
many meales in cheesemongers

A a shops;

shops; by tasting often: and when he hath disliked all, hee contents himselfe with a parcel of two peniworth at the Chandelors. He makes the Tearme his time of Pilgrimage, and Offices at Law, the Shrine where hee offers vp his deuotion: Which (after he hath ended his voyage) amounts to voluntary pennance; for he travailes bare-foote. Though he bee long in trauaile and tarries late, yet nothing can be recouered by default of apparance: for invocations behis perpetuall *affidavit*: and he sweares *Seuerne* was overflowed with a witnes; when all the country about complained of drynes. The *profit* which he giues to English Lawyers, he giues generally to the Lawes profession: *that* proceeds from his language, which to the

the credit of Innes of Court, and Lawe French, he vtters harshly, with great amazement of beholders. His body is so proportioned to his minde, and his clothes to his body, that you cannot finde a fitter modele of enuy in the most beautifull worke of *Spencer*: For as enuy pines away her carcasse when another thrives, so cannot she be cloathed better then (as a Welch Clyent is) with spoiles of innocence; Frise; or cotton. The best thing about him worth commendation is, that he cannot long dissemble his cariage and malice; for he goes without a cloake continually. A peece of Parchment and a Seale throughly paid for, satisfies him presently in stead of iudgement; but otherwise he spends his faith vpon the hope of costs:

A a 2

And

And if he dies before execution, he scarce hopes to be saued.

Many of the nation were offended lately with this Character, which nothing doth concernethem; if they had saued their fury, they might haue beene thought wiser-men.

CHARACT. XIII.

*Aplaine Country Bride-
groome*

I*s the finest fellow in the Parish;* and hee that misinterprets my definition, deserues no Rose-mary nor Rose-water: *He neuer was maister of a feast before; that makes him hazard much new complement: But if his*
owne

owne Maister bee absent, the Feast is full of displeasure; except in his latter dayes he grew rebellious. He shewes neere affinity betwixt mariage and hanging; and to that purpose, he provides a great Nosegay, and shakes hands with euery one he meets, as if he were now preparing for a condemned mans voyage. Although he points out his brauery with ribbands, yet he hath no vaine-glory; for he contemnes fine cloathes with dropping pottage in his bosome. The inuitation of guests, prouision of meate, getting of children, and his nuptiall garments, haue kept his braine long in trauaile; if they were not arguments of his wooing Oratory. He inuites by rule within distance, where he hopes to preuaile; not with-

out some paraphrase vpon his meaning. But (howsoever) he seemes generous : for nothing troubles him, or takes away his stomacke more, then default of company : yet in his provision he had rather take away your stomacke then fill your belly. As for his children if he begets aboute three, he may beg for Gods sake to store the Parish. And yet his rayment (for the time) must shew much variety, The Taylor likewise must be a vexation to him, or his cloathes would neuer fit handsomely : But (aboute all) a bridle in his mouth would serue better then a Pickadell ; for if you restraîne him from his objects, & the engine of his necke, you put him into the Pillory. He hath long forecast with his *Sweet-hart* in some odde corner of the milkhouse,

milke-house, how he may goe
the sparingest way to worke
when he marryes: and he hath
only that meanes to make her
believe he is a frugall good
husband: but though he medi-
tates a twelue month, he cannot
finde wisdom to spare halfe
a yard, in the length, of his faire
troublesome cloake. He must
saue of gallantry a little;
though he perfume the Table
with Rose-cake; or appropriate
Bone-lace; and *Conentry-blew*.
He hath Heraldry enough to
place euery man by his Armes:
But his qualitie smels rancke
with running vp and downe to
giue a heartily welcome: Blame
him not though he proue pre-
posterous: for his inclination
was perhaps *alwayes* good, but
his behaviour now *begins*: which
is notwithstanding (he thinks)
well

well discharged if when he dances, the heeles of his shooes play the Galliard.

CHARACT: XVI.

*A plaine countrey
Bride*

I*s the beginning of the world : or
an old booke with a new Title :*
A quarters wages before hād
and the title of a Countrey
Dame be the two Adamants of
her affection. Shee rises with a
purpose to be extreamely sober:
this begets silence, which gives
her a repletion of aire without
ventage: and that takes away her
appetite. Shee seemes therefore
commendably sober vnto all:
but she driues the Parson out of
Patience with her modestie, vn-
lesse

lesse he haue interest, or be inuited: She inclines to statelinesse, though ignorant of the meaning: Her interpretor, taster, caruer, and Sewer, be therfore accidentall: and yet without these, she were an Image to the assembly: all the good ornaments that she hath to grace her when she is married; be the seuerall tunes of ballades & longs besides halfe a douzen tales and prouerbs, with as many tales & riddles; and guilt rases of ginger Rosemary and Ribbands be her best magnificence. She wil therfore bestow a Liuary, though she receiues back wages: behauiour sticks to her like a disease; necessity brings it, neither can shee take pleasure in the custome: & therfore importunacie with repetition, enforce her to dumbe signes: otherwise you must not expect

expect an answer. She is a curious creature : nothing proceeds from her without a curtesie. When the wedding dinner is ended, she hath a liberty from that day forward, to talke of weaning Calves and fattening poultrie among the housewives to her lifes end. She hath no rarity worth obseruance, if her gloues be not miraculous and singular: Those bee the trophy of some forlorne suitor, who contents himselfe with a large offering, or this glorious sentence, that she should haue bin his bed-fellow. Her best commendation is to be kist often: this onely proceeds from her without interruption. She may to some seeme very raw in carriage: but this becomes noted through the feare of disclosing it. She takes it by tradition from
her

her fellow Gossips, that she must weepe showres vpon her marriage day : though by the vertue of mustard and onions, if shee cannot naturally dissemble: but good simplicity hath not taught her the Courte-inuention, to squeake loude enough on her marriage night likewise : So Shee hath little or nothing to confirme her honesty: besides that which plaine innocency affords. Now like a quiet creature she wishes to loose her Garters quickly, that she may loose her maiden-head likewise. And now she is layd.

CHARACT. XVII.

My Mistrësse

I *Sa Magicke glasse* : In which you may discerne vanities of the world, her selfe, and other women

women. She is a most intricate female text; and though her workes bee common, yet you may longer and with lesse perfection study her meaning then the *common law*: For she is ready to giue a new, before you haue learned the olde lesson. Shee hath a multitude of seruants and suffers all to bee before hand in their wages that they may still continue seruiceable. She may be truely said a fayre one; for like some *Faire* of a dayes length her beautie spreads at morning and vanishes at night. The truth is I first began to looke vppon her, because thee said shee loued a Poet well, and was in part a Poetresse: for which good quality I might haue loued her likewise but she was onely good at long *Hexameters*, or a long and a short euen for varietie sake; which
came

came so full vppon *Ouids*
 amorous veine, that I despised
 her meaning. You maywell trust
 her that she will proue fruitfull:
 for she is a vessell made for bur-
 then; and is therefore light in
 cariage. her affection toward
 sweete meates haue made her
 like a sugar chest apt to take fire.
 She had her education vnder a
 great Countesse; and if she could
 leaue the Courtship shee learnt
 whē she was a waiter, she might
 quickly proue a reasonable good
 womā Her body is (I presume) of
 Gods making: & yet I cā not tell,
 for many parts therof she made
 her selfe. Her head is in effect,
 her whole body and attire: for
 from thence, and the deuises
 there ingendred, proceeds her
 blushing modesty, her innocent
 white teeth, her gawdy gownes,
 her powdred hayre, her yellow
 bands

bands, her farthingales, and false Diamonds. All these together, and a quicke fantasie commend her function : for Fiddlers and Painters bee full of Crotchets. Shee is well acquainted with games, and is so farre confident they be lawfull, that shee makes no more conscience to couzen you, then to handle a paire of Cards. She is alway loose-bodied ; conserue of stoes cannot binde her. You need not make the question whether she can sing ; for visitation will teach you, that she can scarce leaue singing. And as for dauncing, she wil aske the question of you. She hath the trick of Courtship not to bee spoken with ; to take Phisicke, and to let her mountebanke bee the best ingredient. She hath at idle houres handled Phisicke points her selfe : and if

any man adventures on her receipts, hee will hardly scape a scowring. She is better then *Greshams Almanacke* to foretell seasons: When she complaines of head-ach, it signifies faire weather: for then she is meditating to deceiue some honest Gull: and when she complaines downewards, of the winde collicke, it signifies an vncleane season. suspecting that a fresh suiter hath or may bee ill informed of her conditions, she will protest before-hand that she was once troubled with a sixe moneths timpany. Her wit is *Daintie* because seldome: and whatsoever is wanting in the present delicacie of conceit, she makes good by reherſal of stolne witty answers, euen to the ſeauenth edition. She purpoſes to trauell ſhortly: But her meaning is

is to returne with some French commodity; and she will rather fetch it, though she may be furnished at home, because shee loues the cheapest ware, and the out-landish fashion. She doth ambitiously bragge of the respect shee found among my Lords followers; and (so hoping to perswade by credit of her education) shee giues any man a gentle warning to refuse her. Her generosity extends thus farre; to bestow loue, and looke for neither thanks nor requitall: because a Marmoset and little Dog are ignorant of both. These excepted, she neuer loued truly. Her morall vertues be a subtile thrift, and a thriving simplicity. But whilst she makes the best construction of a matter, she would make likewise a thousand pound. Ioynture of
her

her behaviour only, and Court-
cariage. This bargaine is open
for any man, who thinkes not
the peny-worth doubtfull. And
yet I must confesse freely
she hath more goodnes about
her little finger, then I have a-
bout my whole body : I meane
her Diamond. Her best Religi-
on is to teach a Parret the
Lords prayer; but the ten Com-
mandements be a new matter :
so that Petitions be more plau-
sible with her, then Instructions
at her owne request therefore I
giue this to her looking-glasse.

CHARCT: XVIII.

A Gossip

I *s a windie Instrument; a paire of
bellowes, or indeed two : for
without her fellow, she is no-*
B b thing

thing. These labour ioyntly as at an Alchymists furnace, onely to beget vapours : she receiues and sends backe breath with advantage; that is, her function. Her end is to kindle; *That is*, to warme, or burne: she can do both. And being quiet, or not in contention, she is without her calling; *that is*, her company. Her knowledge is her speech; the motiue, her tongue; and the reason her tongue also: but the subiect of her conference is the neighbours wife; and her husband; or the neighbours wife and husband both. The modesty that I could euer obserue in her dealing, is thus much only: she must be twise intreated among strangers, before she takes downe a whole glasse. She is the mirth of marriages, and publicke meetings:
but

but her naturall season comes in with a minc'd pye, at Christmas; when all may attend with leasure. She carries her bladder in her braine; *that*, is full; her braine in her tongues end; *that* she empties: *It* was washed downe thither with pintes of Muscadine; and being there, she looses it like vrine, to ease her kidneyes: which would otherwise melt with anger, if she might not speake freely. Being once a seruant, she then learnt to runne, or goe apace; that shee might ratty and take, or giue intelligence by the way. She xmulates a Lawyer in riding the circuit, and therefore she keepes a circuit, in, or out of her owne liberties: straining to be both one of the Iudges, Jury & false witnesses: for she loues, to be vniuersall. She contemplates

within, that she may practise abroad, and then she spewes vp secrets as if they were mixd with *stibium*: her reasons be colour; that she dawbes on euery Fable: Her truth is, to make truths and tales conuertibles: tales be her substance, her conceit, her vengeance, reconcilements, and discourse. Not one woman in the parish shall commonly be accounted honest without her licence: which must be purchasd by consenting to her motions. She makes euery new inhabitant pay the tribute of an invitation, before she speakes well of him, or calls him neighbor: And by the vertue of a speciall mouth-glew, she cleaues readily to all acquaintance. To talke of Cookerie, or cleanlinesse, & to taxe others, is her best and onely commendation. Her
lungs

lungs be everlasting: she cannot be shortwinded: if those would perish, she might be recovered. She is a like dangerous with the Poxe, to the towne where she inhabites: and being pledged, or admitted among the females she infects more easily. If she railes against whoredome, it saours not of deuotion; for she is onely married, to escape the like scandall; from the doore outward. She is more fugitiue then a swallow: there is no hold to be taken of her in her owne house: A venison Pasty will drawe her all ouer the parish: nay her nostrill is so quicke, that she will discouer it though it be Mutton, within a miles compasse; and vexe all the neighbors with her impudence if she be not inuited. The buriall of a second husband giues her the

title of experience; but when she hath out-lived three, she takes authority and experience both (as a Souldier that hath passed the pikes of three set battailes) for granted. Her commendable antiquitie reaches not aboue fiftie; for growing old, she growes odious to her selfe first: And to prevent the losse of company; (having lived vainly) she commences hostesse: that alone prelerues her humour. A mungrell print would best expresse her Character: for she is indeed a mungrel woman, or the worst part of both sexes, bound vp in one volume: seeing she corrupts the best by the vse of them.

* *
* *

CHARACT. XIX.

An old Woman

IS one that hath scene the day:
and is commonly ten yeares
younger, or ten yeares elder by
her owne confession, then the
people know she is: if she de-
sires to be youthfull accounted,
you may call her *Mistres widow*,
or the like: but otherwise *old*
mother, *Grandam*, and such names
that scale antiquitie: the first she
takes well, if childlesse: the last
neuer well, but when shee can
speake wonders to grand-chil-
dren of the third generation. If
they please her, she hath *old harry*
soveraignes, that saw no sunne in
fifue yeares, to giue away on
her death bed. If shee bee not
toothlesse, her teeth eat more
then

then they chaw : for I presume they are hollow. She loues the vpper end of the table, and professes much skill in *Cookery*: shee thinkes it also some felicitie to giue attendance about sick persons : but is the common foe to all *Physicians*. In *agues*, *aches*, *cough*, and *cisickes*, she confidently will vndertake to cure by prescription : if her selfe bee vntainted. As for diseases which shee knowes not, she dares proceed to *Dragon-water*, *Holy-thistles*, *Worme-wood drinckes*, and *Clisters*, without the helpe of *Galen*, or *Hippocrates*. if she blushes at the Sunne rising, her colour changes not till bed time : and some times though she drinckes down her break-fast, by dinner time her teeth be grown, and she will seeme to chew the cud. Shee lusts abundantly toward young women,

women, that shee may talke as
dame regent; or fall into dis-
course of childbirth and mid-
wiues. She may as safely walke
amongst contagious Leapers, as
into the kitchen; and smels in-
fection, or perfume with the
same nostrill. She hath perpetu-
ally the pride of being *too cleane* or
the adherent vice of being *too
sluttish*. She affects behauiour in
the brood of youth, and will di-
vulge her secrets of superstition
to any that wil be attentive. She
hath with many complaints of
Aches in her hippes bought an
Almanack to know change of
weather. *Envy* is to her an inse-
parable twinne, and though it
be offensive commonly to few,
yet doth it oftentimes consume
her selfe, and starue away her
memory.

CHARACT. XX.

A Witch

I*s the Devils Hostesse* : hee takes
 house- roome and diet of her;
 and yet shee payes the recko-
 ning : guilty thoughts and a par-
 ticular malice to some one person
 makes her conceive a detestatio
 of all : her policy of sequestrati-
 on, to avoide iealousie of neigh-
 bours, detects her envious spi-
 rit : for the melancholy darknes
 of her low cottage , is a mayne
 coniecture of infernals : her
 name alone (being once moun-
 ted) makes discourse enough
 for the whole parish : if not for
 all hamlets within six miles of
 the market. She receiues wages
 in her owne coyne : for she be-
 comes as well the object of eue-

ry mans malice, as the fontaine
of malice towards euery man.
The torments therefore of hot
Iron, and mercileffe scratching
nayles, be long thought vppon,
and much threatned (by the fe-
males) before attempted. Meane
time she tolerates defiance tho-
rough the wrathfull spittle of
matrons, in stead of fuell, or
maintenance to her damnable
intentions: shee is therfore the
ignorant cause of many *Witches*
besides her selfe: for ceremoni-
ous auoidance brings the true
title to many, although they har-
tily scorne the name of *Witches*.
Her actions may well seeme to
betray her high birth and pede-
gree: for shee doth quickly ap-
prehend a wrong before it bee
mentioned: and (like a great fa-
mily) takes no satisfactiō which
doth not infinitely counteruaile
the

the abuse : children therefore cannot smile vpon her without the hazard of a perpetuall wry mouth : a very Noble-mans request may be denied more safely then her petitions for butter-milke and small Beere : and a great Ladies, or Queenes name may be lesse doubtfully derided Her prayers & *Amen*, be a charm and a curse: her contemplations and soules delight bee other mens mischief: her portion & sutors be her soule, and a *succubus*: her highest adorations bee Yew trees, dampish Church-yards, and a fayre *Moone-light*: her best preseruatiues be odde numbers, and mightie *Tetragramaton* : these prouocations to her lust with deuills, breedes her contempt of man; whilst she (like one sprung from the *Antipodes*) enioyes her best noone about

about midnight : and to make the comparison holde, is trodden vnder foote by a publicke and generall *hatred* ; shee is nothing, if not a *Pythagorean* ; for she maintaines the transmigration of spirits : these doe uphold the market of bargain and sale among them ; which affords all sorts of cattell at a cheaper rate then *Banckes* his horse, and better instructed: but (like a prodigall) she is out-reached, by thinking earnest is a payment ; because the day is protracted. Her affections be besotted in affection of her science ; She would not else delight in Toades, Mice, or spinning Cats without deuersity : it is probable she was begotten by some Mountebanke, or Worshipping Poet, for she consists of as many fearefull sounds without science,

science, and vnters them to as many delusive purposes: She is a cunning flattery: and frames many idols: these she doth worship no otherwise then with greedy scorne: and yet she is a deepe idolater. Implication is enough with her; to bespeake any mans picture, without his entreaty: for if it appeares that he can prouoke her, it implyes likewise that he desires to be remembered by her; and Images be a certaine memoriall. Shee seldome liues long enough to attaine the Mysterie of Oynments, herbs, charmes, or Incantations perfectly: for age is most incident to this corruption; and destiny preuentis her. But howsoeuer shee bee past childebearing, yet shee giues sucke till the latest minute of fuescore and vpwards. If she

out liues hempe; a wooden hal-
ter is strong enough: vnlesse she
saues a labour. But God forbid
that age, simplicity, and frow-
ard accusations should be a
Witches tryall.

CHARACT. XXI.

A Pandar

*Is the scab of a common-wealth;
It surfeits raise him to a blister;
Necessity, and want of good
Surgeons, make him a mattery
fore; whilst time and Tobacco
brings him to be a dry scale: he is
commonly the vpshot of a you-
nger brother, who lacks *Honestie*
and *Inheritance*; or the remain-
der of a Prodigall, who hath lost
them and himselfe. His Etymologie
is *Panne-dare*: which intimates,
hee*

hee dares pawne his soule to damnation; or his stolne parcels to the Brokers. Or you may call *Pandar*, *quasi pinne the dore*. Bawdy songs and he came both in together, for he is no generous companion except he can sing, and also compose stinking ditties. He hath beene a great hunter vp & downe in his daies, and therefore (it is no wonder) if towards a decay he become Warrener. Arts he studies not; neither wishes any but Rhetoricke to catch maiden-heads. He is the devills Country-man or indeed acquaintance: therefore in the devills absence hee proues his Deputie; and welcomes customers with fireworkes: a pipe of Tobacco, & a hot Queane. He is a corrupted lingust: for he hath made *bawdy* the deriuation of *body*. His Vsher-like

Vsher-like attendance on *Publike whores* hath made Coaches frequent; to distinguish them & *Private Ones*. His valour is expressed in blacke patches (much about roaring Boyes humour) but playsters, which expresse him more ventrous, hee conceales. He wishes to be the first teacher of a Nouice: and (being so admitted his Tutor) hee first teaches him to beware of adultery and theft, by bringing him into danger of both, before he deserues it. And with those two vices he doth first accuse him, because himselfe is best acquainted with those two. He may truly boast if he returnes from warre, that hee returnes wounded to the bones; for he was wounded so before he went. If he be married, hee hath diuorced himselfe, because

C c

his

his wife was honest, & so means to continue: or (being dishonest) because she was odiously deformed, not worthy to entice others. In the vacation time he teaches his whores the knowledge of false Dice & cheating, by way of recreation; or he trauailes to get money with his Monsters at Sturbridge faire. His Greed is a matter of three Articles, and them he beleeueth actually: First, that there is no God: secondly, that all women, and more especially that all Citizens wiues, *bee*, or *would bee*, common, or peculiar whores: and lastly; that all things are lawfull; which can escape the Lawes danger: good examples therefore preuaile with him, as showers among the stones: they make him more slipperie & studious to deceiue the people:
For

For the more people be seasond
with good examples, the more
ready he is to intrappe them;
not to imitate. His Fellowships
be retired, and within doores for
being abroad, he is a sober
lumper of villany, delighting
vnsociably (like a Cut-purse, &
for the same reason) rather in
multitudes then *ciuill numbers*.
The *Bar* and *Hee*, are chiefe cō-
federates: with whom together,
(as occasion happens) the Con-
stable hath standing wages to
be an assistant, every way as *dan-
gerous as the other two. *Bowling*
allies, *dicing-houses*, and *Tobacco*
shops, be the Temples, which he
and his fraternitie of Roarers,
haue erected to *Mercury* and *For-
tune*: In the two first, he doth ac-
knowledge their Deity: in the
last he offers smoaking incense
to them both, in recompence of

* Hee be-
ing ready
to disturbe
or not di-
sturbe
their custo-
mers, as
they shall
instruct
him

booty gotten by *Chance* and *cheating*. If the Gallows be disappointed of his destiny; they can blame nothing but his tender bones, which could not brooke so long a journey; or a whores quarell, whilst Wine was his Leader.

Honest men are afraid of him and knaves and whores bee suspicious of him; for he is an euill spirit. hee was neuer generally commended but when hee went to hanging; then hee was commended (doubtlesse) for a properman: for euery fellow withan entire doublet

is called *propper*
man when

hee
rides to Tiburne.

CHARACT. XXII.

A Friend

Is one of the waightiest sillables
(God excepted) that English or a-
ny Language doth afford. He is
neererto me then marriage, or
naturall kindred of the same
bloud; because loue without
kindred or ceremony, is more to
be admired; and by the conse-
quent more precious. Marriage
and Kindred goes oftentimes no
further then the Name or Body:
but friendship is annexed with
vnanimity. My Friend therefore
is either disposed (as I am) well:
or well disposed to make me
better. His multitude of ac-
quaintance doth not extenuate
his loue, nor deuide his affectiō.
His lower fortunes be not dista-
sted, not dissembled, nor swolne

* Ita me di-
ament, tar-
do amico
nihil est
quicquam
iniquius.

*Plau. In Pa-
ulo. Act: 3.*

* Profferd
Ware thinks
* Inuendibi-
li merci o-
portet vltro
emptorem
adducere:
proba merx
facile emp-
torem repe-
rit. *ibidem.*

bigger than they bee. He must not be imployed in trifles and continually, like a seruant ; nor with expectation, like a Sonne : For an absolute Friend will finish (when importance calles) * before he can be requested. He therefore among all, confutes the saying of * *Wares proffer'd* : For what a Friend giues freely, (either to preuent request, or to supply a modest silence) inchar's the party. Hee is much dearer, then my leggs and armes, for he is my body and my soule together. His honour is true loue : which being so, hee loues because he *will not*, & not because he *cannot* alter : That man *cannot* alter, who cannot with honesty disclaime affection ; as being tyed with dotage or fauours aboue meritt and requittall : But friends *will not* : which signifies that

that their loue depends vpon approbation of the naked man. A Friend therefore must be freely chosen not painfully created: for iealousies and feares intrude when fauours be not mutuall; if fauours bee the first beginning. He is manifest to me, whilst inuisible to the world: and is indeed much about the making of this Character; little in worth and little pleasing at the first sight. Hee is able and willing, to counsell, to perform. A second meeting thinkes him fitt; A second tryall knowes him a fit Friend. The meere imagination of a friends loue is an enchanted armor: my heart is impenetrable whilst I weare the comfort: for whether I suruiue or dye, my Friend pre-serues me. Time nor anger can dissolue his amity: for either he submits and I pardon,

or

or I submit & he pardons. Hee is like a true Christian, that vnder-takes & suffers for Christs sake as a freind for his freinds sake with equall ioy, both credit and discredit, rest and trauaile. Being once had, a freind is full enough, and true a needles epithite: for *I am his, he mine*: and being so, we are one to another the best or no freinds. It is foolish Paganisme to worship the suns rising, which doth regardal alike with his Idolaters: and it is crazy dotage for any to honour that freind, who prostitutes his fauour to the *worlds liking. A perfect freind, thinkes freindship his felicity: without which estimation, the neereft freindship, is but a sociable custome: for man hath neuer made an action perfect, vnlesse he drew felicitie from his actions nature.

* Popular
men can-
not be per-
fect freinds.

* Felicitas
scu beati-
tudo est
perfectissi-
mum bo-
num huma-
narū actio-
num; *Ethic*

C H A.

CHARACT. XXIII.

A sicke Machiawell
Pollititian

IS a baked meate for the deuill; and a dinner of dainties for Phisitians: the villany which makes him fit for the deuils banquet, is close and priuate: but his bountie to preuaile with phisicke is prodigall. He is in securitie a *contingent Gull; in death a possible confusion: for sicknes lookes for him, before he looked for it; vnlesse he poysons himselfe: therefore he is taken vnprovidded; so, proues a gull: And vpon deaths approach, he feeles a tumult within himselfe because he looked no sooner. He thinks vpon his lifes proceedings,

* *Contingē,*
dicatur
quod est,
& poterat
non esse:
possible,
quod non
est & potest
esse. Mol:
lib. I. fol. 50

• Arte honesta bene liceat artem in-honestā deludere. — which being proued by many rare deuises is alio manifested in the most notable story reckoned by *Sapientia*: Por- ta de mag- natur: of *Amphivatus* fol. 151. *Festus*: qui- vis homo improbus solet appellari *Sacer*.
 * *Arrogantia* aspre-atur in so- num *Sacrum*

dings, either with careles *infi-
 deuntie*, or sorrow to be inter-
 rupted: and he findes no shift-
 ing pollicy to answer his lowd
 conscience, but only this, * *ars
 deluditur arte*: meaning that it
 was lawfull for him to coulen
 the world, which otherwise
 would haue couend him. *Religi-
 ous* I cannot call him; * *sacer* I
 may call him iustly: for hee a-
 mong the *Romans* was entituled
sacer, who by the people was
 generally condemned; and such
 is the generall fortune of a Pol-
 itician, when he growes sicke
 and toward a conclusion. In
 health he was like the Nymph
Echo mentioned in *Ouids* Fables:
 for he was alway deeply in loue
 with his owne pollicy; but pol-
 licie * despising to be his safe-
 gard against sicknes, he turnes
 (as *Echo* did) into noyse: for

none

none is spoken of, so much as a
 Politician neere his death. It
 is deliuered, that the * Romans
 chose no Senatour till he had
 worne his age by likelyhood
 past the meaning and sence of
 pleasure: Destiny hath taken
 the same order with a Politici-
 an: For he is neuer admitted to
 his infernal dignity, til he grows
 decrepit; and almost weary of
 himselfe. But I admire how poy-
 son should molest him: because
 he & poyson haue bene the most
 assured friends and familiars.
 The faculties of his soule are
 much indebted to the deuill: for
 he hath borrowed many darke
 inuentions from his patterne:
 and therefore like a Bankrout
 he dares not walke abroad out
 of his body; least he should be
 arrested by the deuils officers.
 He may be truly likend to the
 couetous

* Agellius.
 lib. 14, c. 2.

couetous man; who scornes to be accounted *poore*, and is vn-willing to be accounted *rich*: A Pollititian likewise will not, in sicknes nor in health seeme careles of religion, as if he wanted piety; nor scrupulous in conuersation, as if he dealt only with Puritans. When he was lusty and in perfect health, his agents were like the Tinkers dog, which carries his maisters budget and knowes no meaning of the tooles; but when he falls sicke he makes euery messenger know his grieve. As **Cleomines* interpreted the fire which brake from *Ianoes* Image, so may we interpret a Pollititians sicknes: If it proceeds from his heads deuises, as when he counterfeits to worke some subtlety, then we may looke that he will pre-vaile and recouer: but when
his

* Herodot:
lib. 6. Era:
4. 18. si ex
capite Si-
mulacri flā-
ma extitisset
fore ut vr-
bem ab arce
caperet, cū
verò epec-
tore fulgur
extiterit id
omne fuisse
confectum
quod deus
confici vo-
uisset

his paines proceed really from the hart, we may then imagine that he can goe no farther. He makes me think of many Gamesters; who play cunningly while they can loose little; but when they hazard a round purchase, they proue arrant bunglers: and so the Politician is a most accurate gamester whilst hee doth only hazard some reparable fortune, but now he ventures the maine happines, *life*, he quailes and growes faint-hearted. In health he presumes to be so much a man, that he will gouerne monarchyes and men: but being (as I haue superscribed him) *Sicke*, he shewes himselfe a little childe, which cryes most when it is vndressing, and made ready for the Cradle. His pollicyes were of a fine thrid, *quicke* and liuely: sicknes therefore

fore lumpish, agrees worse with him, then dirty weather and silke stockings. You may perceiue when honest men dissemble, easily: for they will seeme distracted and will stammer in conference: because they feele their *meaning* and their *speech* diuided; which pulls them two contrary wayes at once: But a curious Politician dissembles more intricately: because he will not listen to his hearts meaning, when he shadowes ~~his~~ or *piety* with appearance: and therefore we are much beholding to his extreame sicknesse: for then hee is so farre from colouring his anguish, that he discouers many more faintings then he needs. Death and sicknes makes him differ from a *vegetable*: For as a vegetable consists of *Salt*, *Sulphur* and *Mercury*; so likewise

a Politician excells in three like properties: *Wis*, *Sudden execution*, and *Envy*: but this makes the difference: A *vegetable* yeelds the qualities, when it selfe perishes: A Politician, when he is best in health. No maruell though he be danted when hee remembers the next world, though in a staggering beleefe: for by the warrant of potions, gloues, fallers, priuy stabbs, and false accusers, he hath sent so many thither before him, that hee may iustly feare they will sue an appeale against him. Sicknes and impirunacy to recover health layes him open to a double mischief; *Death and Dishonor* of manhood: For he that craues helpe, where helpe cannot be afforded, suffers a double griefe; *want and dispaire*: as hee that walkes vnder a narrow pent-house to shield himselfe

* *Pomponius*
Latus fo.

140. pars
orbis sep-
tentrionalis
prospera
putatur ob
altitudinem

* *Mors*
sceptra li-
gonibus ce-
quat. *Hor:*
carm. lib. 2.

* *Rufus Fe-*
lius in *brevi*
ario fol. 37^a
captus autē
Valerianus
in dedecore
seruitutis
consensuit

himselfe from raine, fees a double shower; *droppings* from heauen, and *euesdropps*. A Politician holds that opinion of advancement which the * Roman South-sayers held of the *North-side*: he thinks it fortunate because it is about the vulgar: and therefore is he most unwilling to decline, because death makes * equality. Howsoever it is vnto him a greater sorrow to meditate the way of death, then to be dead; for being dead he looks for no disquiet. But after death his name growes old with being odious, like that infortunate * *Valerian*, whose age was long, but tedious and disgracefull.

CHARACT: XXIII.

A Page

IS an abridgement of greater charges, sprung from the destruction

destruction of hospitality and
 surloignes. He had neede be wel
 garded: for he is too little to de-
 fend himselfe: and yet hee hath
 proued himselfe a tall champi-
 on; for he and a footeman haue
 driven away many valiant *Buck-*
lers, and *Blew-coates*. When hee
 serues a *Master*, it may be the ti-
 tle of his function to bee squire
 of the body, for he waites neere
 about his person, and carries his
 weapons: being little hee is my
 Ladies Iewell: therefore shee
 thinkes him pretious; and finds
 no fault with him but because
 he lacks weight: which is often
 times the weake reason why my
 Lady liues honest. Though hee
 bee little, hee hath a reasonable
 soule: but I can see little diffe-
 rence betwixt him and a Moun-
 key: they both serue to passe a-
 way time; and almost in the

D d

same

same manner: being either to be whipped or handled, or to be looked vpon. It seemes to me that his parents doubted of his long life; and therefore they take a course betimes that hee may know the world before hee dies, and learn experience while he liues: for before he grows to a yards length, he hath wickednesse enough taught him, to damneathrise bigger body without originall sinne. He and a wench differ most in apparel. He hath power to entise: for hee takes by gift a lease for yeers of *Cupids* diety: which hath continuance no longer then he is vnder growth. Among all of what condition and degree soeuer, he will be drunke most early and betimes in the morning: for he leannes to stagger at *twelue* and to bee dead drunke at *fifteene*: which

which is, to be drunke almost by
five a clock in the morning: for
fifteene yeeres of age, is three
quarters past *four*; reckoning
four yeeres to an houre from
the natiuity. Hee belongs most
commonly to the man; but hee
is the womans play-fellow. Hee
is much about the bignesse of
Hercules his foote; the impressi-
on whereof (according to *Herodo-*
tus) amounted to two cubits
length: But whereas the same
author saith that the great regi-
on of *Exampet* afforded little
worth noting besides *Hercules*,
his foote, I may protest it affor-
ded nothing in comparison of
a Page: for that being a region
of two thousand miles compas,
had onely an impressi-
on of two cubits: but a Page in the little
compasse of two Cubits, hath
a whole worlde of Roguery:

* Vestigi-
um Hercu-
lis osten-
dunt petræ
impressum
virili vesti-
gio simile,
bicubitali
magnitudi-
ne iuxta flu-
uium Tiren.
Herod. lib
4. melpo. f.
288.

which hee may perhappes iustifie according to his Oath because he cannot well discern that his oath is better broken then kept: & so does nothing against his conscience. He smells after the waighting-gentlewoman, as *Fancy* my Ladies dog, after the great Spaniell-bitch: he proffers sayre, but can doe little to the purpose. Hee speakes *Bawdy* freely as if it were his mother tongue: but he cannot bee so bad as his word. And thus by meere chaunce with a little dash I haue drawne the picture of a *Pigmei*.

I thinke it the most vnprofitable, inhumane, and wretched basenesse, to multiply the least afflictio; much more to triumph in a great mans sorrow: if therefore thou didst expect some
saw-

sawcynesse, like to the late elegies, vnder this title, repent thy folly before thou makest it knowne.

CHARACT. XXV.

An honest Shepheard

IS a man that well verifies the Latine peece, *qui bene latuit bene vixit*: hee liues well that liues retired: for hee is alwayes thought the most innocent because hee is least publicke: and certainly I cannot well resolute you whether his sheepe or hee be more innocent. Giue him fatte Lambes, and faire weather and he knowes no happines beyond them. He shewes most fitly among all professions, that * nature is contented with a little for the sweete fountaine is his fayrest alehouse; the sunny banke

* Natura paucis contenta.

his best chāber. *Adam* had neuer lesse need of neighbors frēdship; nor was at any time troubled with neighbors enuy lesse then hee: The next groaue or thicket will defend him from a shower: and if they be not so fauourable, his homely pallace is not farre distant. He proues quietnes to be best contentment, and that there is no quietnes like a certaine rest. His flock affords him his whole rayment, outside and linings, cloath and leather: and in stead of much costly linnen, his little garden yeelds hemp enough to make his lockrum shirts: which doe preferue his body sweetend against court-itch and poxes, as a seare-cloath sweetens carcases. Hee giues the iust *Epitome* of a contented man: for he is neither daunted with lightning and thunder, nor ouer

ouer ioyed with spring-time & haruest, his daily life is a delight full worke, whatsoeuer the worke be; whether to mend his garments, cure a diseased sheep, instruct his Dogge, or change pastures: and these be pleasant actions, because voluntary, patient, not interrupted. He comprehends the true patterne of a moderate wise man: for as a shepheard so a moderate man hath the supremacy ouer his thoughts and passions: neither hath he any affection of so wilde a nature, but he can bring it into good order, with an easie whistle. The worst temptation of his idlenesse teaches him no further mischief, then to loue entirely some nut-brown milke-maid, or hunt the squirrell, or make his Cosslet wanton. Hee may turne many rare esteemed
Phisicians

Phisitians into shame and blushing: for whereas they with infinite compounds and sayre promises, doe carry men to death, the furthest way about; he with a few simples preserves himselfe and familie, to the most lengthened sufferance of nature. *Tarre* and *Honey* be his *mithridates* and *syrups*; the which together with a Christmas Caroll, defend his desolate life from cares and melancholy. With little knowledg and a simple faith, he purifies his honest soule, in the same manner as he can wash his body in an obscure fountaine, better then in the wide Ocean. When hee seemes lazy and void of action, I dare approue his harmles negligence, rather then many approued mens diligence. Breisely he is the perfect allegory of a most blessed gouernor: And he
that

that wil pursue the *tropes* inuention, may make this Character a volume,

CHARACT: XXVI.

A Taylors man

IS a *Coniunction copulative*: He makes things hang together; & when his master seperates, he reconciles. A man would thinke he might bee trusted; for hee goes thorough stitch with businesse. He sits brooding like a Goose vpon the shop-board, and hatches parcells out of peeces. He will be any mans sumpter-horse, between *six* and *eight* in the morning: and hee lookes for twelue pence, or a tester to bring men acquainted with their owne cloathes. He loues bread by custome; for it is a part
of

of his trade to bee a binder. *Hee* thinks it no sinne to second his Maister : and therefore when his maister hath done stealing, hee begins. He doth or may resolute by vertue of his Indentures to feele a two-folde itch, though his indenture specifies faire visage and cleane linnen: And he holds it lawfull to shrugg vpon the shop-boord, but rather then hee will wriggle before Gentlemen, he dares be bitten to the marrow. The *Basilisk* and *Eagle* cannot match his eye-sight: for hee can look through buffe, or three-piled veluet, but with his needles eye. *Hee* will stoope to your very breeches to doe you good, though you disgrace him vtterly. He carries alwaies about him the picture of * *Horaes* crow : but hee perceiues no such matter : he weares his apparel

* *Lib: Epist:*
3. Ne si forte
tuas repetitum vene-
rit olim,

parel by leaue of the peoples ignorance : for if euery customer could challenge his owne remnant, hee would be stript naked. He needs not vse the Corn cutter ; for the slip-shoe fauours him. Call his theft in question, and hee condemnes himselfe : for he pleads auncient custome; whereas Antiquity punish'd* close theevery of that kinde, with a double payne. Hee hath little or nothing to plead christianity and courage, but sitting crosse-leg'd : Which property makes him reuerēce the Knight Templars, and thinke that his profession hath beene of the same order. Hee hath no more courage then will serue to commend his owne workman-ship : And you may know as well whē a *Blackamore* is dead, as when hee dissembles by the countenance.

He

Grege autum plumas, moueat cornicula risu furtiuis nudata coloribus.

* Tria fuerunt tempore decem virorum generatim furtorum: manifestum, et conceptum: qui adorant furtum non manifestum duplionem luto. *Mat. sur: apud Agell:*

He deceiues freely, with small discredit, and lesse shame; as some Phisitians that bee Noble-mens Panders: It is incident to the profession, and past finding out. Hee neede not wonder why the lowes should trouble his, more, then other Trades: for his garments haue more seames then two or three futes together. Or you may think it reason, that he should be bittē outwardly with Lice, because hee scornes to be bitten inwardly with Conscience. Little familiarity serues to make him (as likewise all clownish Trades-men) your *a-quall*, without the *Heralds* pittie. Tearing off his apparell, is the least wrong you can offer him: for hee hath his mends in his own hand. He can shew nothing to proue himselfe worth the name of *Man*; but his denomination

nation of a *Taylor's man*: Which argues most against him; and proves him to be a Cowards coward: For being a Servant, hee must feare his Maister, who feares all men of spirit. A paire of sheeres and a pressing Iron, are his cheife goods and purchase. You may sooner make his thimble holde water, without stopping, then his fancy keepe one fashion. Breifly he consists of shreds and remnants; yet oftentimes there goes but a paire of sheeres betwixt him and a Gentleman; For many Gentlemen consist of out-side, in which the Taylors man takes part.

CHARACT. XXVII.

A Fidler

[S, when he playes well a delight only for them who haue their

+ *Diogenes*
calls a bad
Musitiā the
mornings
Cocke; be-
cause al that
heare him,
rise, & leaue
him. *Laert.*
lib. 6. fol.
276.

their hearing: but is, when he
playes ill, a delight only for
them who haue not their hea-
ring; and is alwaies a trouble
to himselfe, because he heares
too much: his head is wider then
his braine, by so much as a Car-
riers boot is wider then his leg;
much about halfe in halfe. Hee
may best endure to fall groue-
ling in a puddle: For it is part of
his profession to be a scraper.
He is like the *Nomades*, a wande-
rer from his child-hood: there
is no certainty of his abiding:
he cannot be bound prentise; for
iourney-man-like hee trauailes
from place to place, seeking to
be set on worke before he hath
learnt his trade. Being suddenly
entertained without agreement,
he is suddenly turnd out of
dores, without giuing offence.
He doth enquire out Gentle-
mens

mens names and lodgings as if he purposed to lye in waite for an arrest: and the truth proues little otherwise: For he doth arrest men by their ears though they haue beene in the Pillory. he hath his morning, his mid-day, and his euening deuotion: Wherein praying for others he findes his owne blessing. His company stand like the foremen of a Jury, to giue in their verdict, and he doth alwaies make two or three shillings be *cast*, or as much as you please to giue him. He is not worth a fiddle-sticke without humble fingers; and they be the surest good quality to make him suspected. Hope of imployment driues him up to *London*: and he thinks that an vn lucky day in terme, which is not a day of hearing. He bids *God giue your worship good morrow,*
in

in the most dolefull and scurvy fashion; that his musicke may reliſh the better. A new ſong and a baſe-Viall makes him. He deceiues with his commodity worſe then a *Tobacco-man*: For he will vtter *Peg of Ramſey*, and the *Maſke of Lincolnes Inne*, both for one priſe. It is not materiall how ſoundly, but how long he hath laid time aſleepe: for that is indeed his faculty; to be a temporall inchanter, He is a defended night-walker: and vnder priuiledge of Muſicke takes occaſion to diſquiet men, who had rather ſleepe, then heare him. *diſquiet* is not all the danger he brings with him: for he can ſend his little ſpirit of Muſick vpon a ladder of Lute-ſtrings, into your priuate chamber: and enforce you to picke your own pockets that he may depart contented.

He

He disproues the rule in Logicke; *quod efficit tale magis est tale*: The workman is more excellent than his worke: for he hath wit enough to tune his Viall though his wits are allwaies vntunable. Fiddlers may haue the same conceit, which ** Scipio* had among the *Romans*: the former *Scipio* increased *Romes* power: the last, *Romes* luxury: and Fiddlers at first were instruments of the warres; but now of ryot. Hee lookes more to be commended by the companies ignorance then his good Musicke; & more by their bounty then by their ignorance. His braines are (like the Mackerell) a drie meate, and therefore they must be butterd with songs and ballads, or they bee worth nothing: the tunes warme his head, and keep it boyling: he doth apprehend

* *Potentia Romanorum prior Scipio viam aperuit, luxurie posterior aperuit: Paternulus lib. 2.*

Scipio

Ec

tunes

tunes: (as the Beadle apprehends beggars) when they be vagrant: that they may worke together in the bridewell of his noddle, to maintaine themselves and him. The tippets of his care be roynted with an invisible Oyle of custome; which serves to catch tunes as birdlime catches flies; and, being taken, one catches another. He dares intrude by vertue of his profession, not of his vocation. For he comes without calling: but he will neither proue a delight nor trouble to any man against his will: and therefore he begins thus; *Will it please you to haue any Musicke?* If that Musicke ra-
 and then please you, call
 to for the Fiddler
 this: giving himselfe.
 He

Chara:

CHARACT. XXVIII.

An Executioner

IS a husbandman; belonging
to that great Lordship of the
world a prison. Hee goes to
cart commonly with vs, in these
quarters; and sometimes to har-
rowes with a hurdle. hee hath
lawful reason to be lazy: for his
haruest and seede time are at o-
ther mens appointment: male-
factors are his graine: which
sowes is selfe in mischief; while
hee sleepest and dreames of no
such matters: hee therise his land-
lord appointes the time of ree-
ping: the ground about the gal-
lowes is his garden plot: from
whence he gathers, Hemp, Flax
and woollen dressed ready to his
hand. Vpon that fruitful bowgh
the gallowses, he doth ingraft his
medlars; when he gathers them

Ec 2

he

he contents himselfe only with parings: for knowing that their inwards be good for nothing til they be rotten, hee buries them in the ground, that they may ripen & wax mellow: but he cannot looke to enioy them: for they be neuer fully ripe vntil the resurrection. The blood of Earles and Barons, are as a fruitfull rayne to him: for it betokens & begets his plenty. With saplesse worne-eaten trunks of hereticks, he makes a bonafire to signifie Gods grations deliuerance of our king and kingdom, from the like danger: and when the peoples heads like to the tops of trees, are ouerladen with foure fruite, hee prunes their head-branches in the pillory. But when he pares away the top close to the trunk, and body, it must be intended that the body
and

and foule will flourish better within a while after. Villaines turne hangmen, as Serpents turne Dragons: a *serpent eats a serpent, before it is made a Dragon: and a villaine hangs a villaine before he may be called Hangman. He doth obserue state in his action: for his place of presence is exceeding well arranged. The taylor cannot euen him: his wardrobe affords choise of garments. He resembles the government of a notable tyrant: he lookes to the bringing vp of his fauourites, and helpes to their bringing downe: he hath many dependant followers: for (as the proverbe saith) hangman leades the dance: but he behaues himselfe towards them like a cruell master: for when they haue once swallowed him a slippery trick, he pulls their

* Serpens
ni Serpen-
tem com
ederit non
sit Draco,

cloath ouer their eares, & turnes
 them out of seruice. Hee is one
 of the most dangerous ignorant
 people (except the Maior and
 Aldermen) that keepe about
 corporations: there is no deal-
 ling with him vnder the guise of
 a broken ioynt. you may well
 thinke his weapons are vnumero-
 full; for his *Hangers* are a deadly
 torment. He can dispatch and
Execute past amendment: but the
 meaning of *advice* he knows not:
 for who can tell mee of a hang-
 man that giues counsell? he was
 neuer so much in loue with his
 trade as when the man preferred
Tyburne before *Burmudas*: and I
 am halfe perswaded that if hee
 had but a balladmakers poetry,
 he would sooner make an Epi-
 taph for that freind to the gal-
 lows, then any prince in Chri-
 stendom: till he turnes poet he
 may

may be thus furnished:
 Here lies a wretch so loving
 to the hope,
 He chose it rather then Ber-
 mudas hope:
 I blush to thinke the fellow
 beere remains,
 He was so worthy to be hangd
 in Chaynes.

A Postscript

THe presse hath, instead of
 pressing faults to death,
 begotten many faults in
 spite of all my diligence: It
 shall be therefore the weakest
 part of thy iudgement (reader)
 to discerne the superfluity and
 defect of points, words, or let-
 ters. And for the few Latine
 quotations added in this last
 copie, it is left altogether to thy
 discreti-

discretion, to thinke I meane to
 acknowledge every part of al-
 lusions: And to distinguish this
 from the learning which lyes,
 in *mother-tongue* translations:
 But beware of trusting the mar-
 gents; for they bee shamefully
 corrupted by the printers neg-
 ligence. Turne over to the sixt
 impression of *S. Thomas Over-*
burys wife; and you may
 find the mad Dogs
 foame specified

in my title
 sheet.

FINIS.

